

OUR
LYONS - SCALF
FAMILY IN AMERICA
“Connecting
the Lines:
Our Deeper Roots”

Author

Sherry Winebarger Reeter

Email: swreeter@gmail.com

PART II – JANUARY 2025

Website: <http://lyons-scalfffamily.tripod.com>



CHAPTER IV: Mary Lydia Scalf-Lyons & Descendants page 52

Life of (10) Mary Lydia Scalf-Lyons 53-61

Mary Scalf Lyons' Descendants 62-75



Mary Lydia Scalf Lyons



(10) Mary Lydia Scalf Lyons



Mary Scalf-Lyons
& her father, **Isaac Scalf**
~ Circa 1924



Jim & Mary Scalf Lyons



Mary Scalf Lyons
on her 83rd birthday



Scarf & Handkerchief of Mary Scalf-Lyons

*Source: Ruby Lyons-Carver
inherited in 1970 and gifted to her
sister **Susie Lyons-Winebarger**
on February 19, 2009*

Mrs. Mary Lyons

Mrs. Mary Lyons, age 85, of Rt. 2, Bluff City, died in the Carter County Memorial Hospital Friday at 1:45 p.m. following an illness of three years.

Mrs. Lyons was a native of Sullivan County, and was the daughter of the late Isaac and Nannie Glover Scalf. She was a member of the Bunker Hill Christian Church.

Survivors are the husband, James A. Lyons; six daughters, Mrs. Mary Lee Buckles, Rt. 2, Elizabethton, Mrs. Ruby Carver, 411 East C St., Elizabethton, Mrs. Susie Winebarger, Bristol, Tenn., Mrs. Ella Stout, Bristol, Va., Mrs. Anna Malone, Rt. 2, Bluff City, and Mrs. Burlin Morris, Elizabethton; one brother, McKinley Scalf, Rt. 2, Bluff City; 16 grandchildren and 8 great grandchildren also survive.

Hathaway - Percy Funeral Home is in charge of arrangements.

Jim & Mary Scalf-Lyons

December 1967

*Source: Mary Lee Lyons-
Buckles Collection
November 2011*

NOTE: Portrait on the wall is
Jim Lyons as a young man



Mary Lydia Scalf was born on Tuesday, October 14, 1884 on her parent's farm in the Bunker Hill community of Sullivan Co., Tennessee. She was nicknamed as a baby "Duck" by her father, **Isaac Scalf**, who called her "*my little Duck*" and the nickname stuck. Her first name was from her paternal great-grandmother **Mary Scalf** born about 1788 (*see page 135-wife of David Scalf*) and her middle name came from her grandmother **Lydia Mayfield-Scalf** born in 1832 (*see page 128*). **Mary Lydia Scalf-Lyons** was tall with dark, brown hair graying very little as she aged, sparkling brown eyes and a smooth, medium complexion.

After her marriage in Carter Co., TN on Saturday, June 3, 1911 to **James Andrew Lyons** (*see page 163*) and they resided for periods of time in Washington Co., VA, Knoxville, TN, Johnson City, TN and Bluff City, TN. They eventually purchased a farm in Bunker Hill community from Will & Rachel Walker which laid in Carter Co. and Sullivan Co., TN. Their first home was located in Carter Co. and later burned. "In the 1920s and maybe earlier, Uncle Charlie & Aunt Susie Scalf lived on (950) Shelby St. in Bristol, TN where Aunt Ellie Scalf, my cousin Hobart Scalf, Aunt Susie's sisters and others used came stay for periods of time when they were working in Bristol. After I was born, Mama (**Mary Lydia Scalf-Lyons**) developed severe swelling in her leg so she brought me and we stayed at Uncle Charlie & Aunt Susie's for three weeks so Mama could see the doctor regularly and Aunt Susie could help take care of me," shared Susie Lyons-Winebarger, January 9, 2010.

In the 1920 District 8, Carter Co., TN Census, we find **James A. Lyons** – 32 a farmer and wife **Mary** - 33 with children Ruby E. – 3 and Anna B. – 1 yr. & 1 mos. old, states they own the land and able to read & write. Their neighbors were the families of John Berry, Jim McAninich, Caney Carr, Johnson Carr and Abe Carr. They built a home about a mile back in the hollow from Bunker Hill Rd. on the first portion of the farm they purchased from Will & Rachel Walker farm (*parents of Alma Walker Scalf, wife of McKinley "Ken" Scalf*). After purchasing a second section of land from the Walker's, they moved their house up to the front of the property and expanded it but eventually tore it down about 1939 and built the house that stood until late 2008. While building this final house, the family lived next door with daughter Ruby & her husband Otis Carver. See pages 178-187 for a description and layout of the Lyons' farm. The home sat directly across the road from the original **Isaac & Nannie Glover-Scalf** home and farm at Route 2, Bunker Hill Road, Bluff City, TN. The **Jim & Mary Scalf-Lyons Farm** is currently addressed as 752 Bunker Hill Road, Bluff City, TN.

In the recently released, 1940 District 16, Sullivan Co, TN Census recorded J. A. Lyons - 54 farming & wife Mary - 55 with children Burlen, Susie, Ellie & Mary Lee who were all shown as attending school. The census record stated that in 1935 the family resided in the Bluff City, TN area which was the same farm on Bunker Hill Road.

The 1930 Sullivan Co., District 16 TN Census taken on April 11, 1930 recorded them residing on Elkanah Road from Childersville (*located on Elizabethton Hwy. long before coming to Bunker Hill community*) in living dwelling # 165 **J. A. Lyons** – 42, age 27 at time of marriage & wife **Mary** – 45, age 30 at time of marriage with children Ruby, Anna B., Burlen, Susie, Ella & Mary Lee. Mary's brother, McKinley "Ken" Scalf's, family lived directly across the road from Mary & Jim. Householder #166 was Rhud Scalf's family, a cousin of Mary Scalf-Lyons, and #167 was a widowed brother-in-law of Mary Scalf-Lyons, George W. Scalf with his children.

Mary Scalf-Lyons and husband **James Andrew "Jim" Lyons** raised six daughters enjoying a very loving relationship with them and their families. She always called her husband "Jim" although his family and old friends called him "Jimmy". The first school for her six daughters was Elkanah School (*see pages 19-26*) which accepted students from Sullivan & Carter Counties then their education continued in Bluff City. The entire family were members of the Bunker Hill Christian Church (*see pages 27-34*).

Over the years, she suffered from arthritis, a heart attack, a stroke and had very poor eyesight which today would probably be diagnosed as Macular Degeneration but she always loved life and declared, "As long as I can just sit and look out the window, I'm happy." **Mary Scalf-Lyons** passed away in Carter County Memorial Hospital in Elizabethton, TN on Friday, April 10, 1970 from a form of severe anemia. Her daughter Anna B. Lyons-Sams-Malone was sitting with her at the time she passed. She was diagnosed with the anemia about 1964-1965 but the only treatment was blood transfusions and iron medication at that time. Her eldest daughter, Ruby Lyons-Carver, also suffered from anemia, four of her six daughters Ruby, Burlen, Susie and Ellie had Macular Degeneration and Ruby and Burlen both had heart attacks. Her funeral was held at Bunker Hill Christian Church on Sunday, April 12 at 2:00 p.m. with clergymen Georges Carillet & Leland Houser officiating. Burial followed in Jones Cemetery on Big Arm Road in Sullivan Co., TN where her parents, siblings and many descendants of the Scalf family are buried. Her loving husband, **James Andrew "Jim" Lyons**, was buried beside her the following year.

Mary Lydia "Duck" Scalf-Lyons is remembered as a loving and kind mother and grandmother who enjoyed flower gardening and had a "green thumb". People often said she could shove a dead stick in the ground and it would bloom. Her favorite song was "*The Wildwood Flower*" (*see page 56*), favorite Christmas carol was "*Home for the Holidays*" by Perry Como and she told wonderful old ghost stories dating back to the Civil War that she had been told (*see page 58*). She had a

tremendous cooking talent making the best biscuits in the world - friends would come to visit and ask for her to make them. She and her husband, Jim, always enjoyed having family and friends for large Sunday dinners. Known for her home nursing skills, women of the community often called upon her to come when they went into labor and to assist the doctor in home births. She shared stories about nature regarding the signs for weather and more, loved birds and fed them on her porch and she enjoyed singing. A pink scarf and light blue handkerchief of **Mary Lydia Scalf-Lyons'** is in the possession of her daughter, **Susie Lyons-Winebarger**.

Mary is the most popular and enduring of all female Christian names - the name of the Virgin Mary, mother of our savior Jesus Christ. Lydia in the Bible was a woman of God who loved to hear God's word and put it into action.

MEMORIES of Mary Scalf- Lyons:

"Mama was always so kind-hearted. I remember during the Depression she told me there was a story in the newspaper about a man she didn't know whose boss put him down in the ditch to dig since he was the only man on the WPA crew with boots. Later, the boss realized the man had boots with very little sole left on the bottom and his feet were wet and cold but the man had not complained because work was so scarce. It worried Mama for weeks about that man. Thankfully, we had good food that we raised and Daddy was able to work during the Depression so our family weathered it better than a lot of families," shared Susie Lyons-Winebarger, daughter, 2007.

"Aunt Duck (Mary Scalf Lyons) used to sit under the Maple tree in her front yard a lot and she loved to sing. She had the clearest and most beautiful voice. You could hear her singing far away, not that she sang loud - her voice was like a bell. She also told the scariest ghost stories I have ever heard. I would sit in the yard listening to her stories and was afraid to cross the road to go home. She used to laugh and tell me that my feet didn't touch the bridge going across the creek. She was right, I just knew a ghost or something was going to come out from under the footbridge and get me. They had an apple tree down by the larger bridge and they were the best apples I have ever eaten because I was forbidden to eat them. I know Aunt Duck would watch me sneak down the road to the tree to eat apples. I think she always waited until I had eaten a couple before she "discovered" me. Needless to say, they were a great part of my childhood. Every time I came home, I always went to see them." ~ Connie Scalf Mauk, April 2007 (daughter of Ken & Alma Walker Scalf; niece who grew up across the road from Mary Scalf-Lyons & family).

"I used to love to sit with Grandma (Mary Scalf Lyons) in the front yard or on her front porch, sharing what shapes we saw in the clouds, her telling me ghost stories, talking about Jesus, her flowers, the birds, etc. and she always gave me her full attention making me feel very special," shared granddaughter Sherry Winebarger-Reeter, September 2008. "When I was very young I loved to sit in the kitchen and watch Grandma, Mom (Susie Lyons-Winebarger) and my aunts as they canned vegetables, made sauerkraut, chow chow, prepared fruit for the freezer and churned butter."

"I used to go to Aunt Duck's (Mary Scalf Lyons) all the time when I could sneak off. When Mom (Alma Walker Scalf) would come looking for me, Aunt Duck would tell me Alma's coming, go hide behind the bush and I will tell her I haven't seen you. While I'm talking to her, you run across the bridge to get to the house and I'll tell her you are in your yard. This happened so often that it became a routine. I had so many people that took care of me, I was a lucky little girl. I broke my arm and Dad (McKinley "Ken" Scalf) was at work so Uncle Jim (Jim Lyons, husband of Mary Scalf Lyons) took me to Elizabethton to the emergency room to get my arm in a cast. Uncle Jim was so smart. Aunt Duck would grow the biggest dahlias and the prettiest roses in the state. She would break a limb off the rose bush, stick it in the ground and grow a new rose bush. She had the prettiest flowers in the neighborhood. What a fun time I had being a little girl! I have so many fond memories," shared Connie Scalf Mauk, October 24, 200, niece of Mary Scalf Lyons

"Johns Richards had a romantic interest in Mama (Mary Scalf-Lyons) before her and Daddy (Jim Lyons) began dating. When I was a little girl about 8 years-old or so, he called me "Little Duck" because Mama was nicknamed "Duck" by her father and he said I looked just like Mama at that age. He lived in Chinquapin Grove," shared Susie Lyons-Winebarger, December 12, 2008. NOTE: Andrew Johnson "Johns" Richards was born November 1877 and died in 1949. His parents were George Washington "Wash" Richards & Molley McKinney-Richards. He is buried in the old Richards Cemetery on the back side of the Carr property between Bunker Hill and Chinquapin Grove communities.

"Grandma's favorite song was "The Wildwood Flower" and whenever it would be performed on television she would cry," shared granddaughter Sherry Winebarger-Reeter, November 2008. "She was such a kind and caring person that she was always cried over the heart break of the song. When I would whistle as a kid, she would tell me, "A whistlin' woman and a crowin' hen both will come to some sad end." She taught me how to tell if a baby would be born a boy or a girl and I have only been wrong once using her method, if a dishtowel dropped on the floor it meant you would soon have company and depending on how it fell you could tell if it would be a woman or a man coming to visit along with lots of other old wife's tales. Her favorite flower was the rose."



THE WILDWOOD FLOWER

The original title was "I'll Twine 'Mid the Ringlets".
The song was written in 1860 with words by Maud Irving
and music by Joseph Philbrick Webster (1819-1875).

"Wildwood Flower" is an American parlor song,
best known through performances and recordings by the Carter Family
who were the first to record the song in 1928 on the Victor label.

Oh, I'll twine with my mingles and raven black hair
With the roses so red and the lilies so fair
And, the myrtle so bright with the emerald hue
The pale and the leader and eyes of bright blue.
I will dance and I will sing and my laugh shall be gay
I will charm every heart in his crown I will sway.
When I woke from my dreaming, my idol was clay
All portion of love, had all flown away.
Oh, he taught me to love him and promised to love
And to cherish me over all others above.
How my heart is now wandering no misery can tell
He's left me no warning, no words of farewell.
Oh, he taught me to love him and called me his flower
That was blooming to cheer him through life's dreary hour
How I long to see him and regret the dark hour
He's gone and neglected his pale Wildwood Flower.

“THERE’S NO PLACE LIKE HOME FOR THE HOLIDAYS”

Oh, there’s no place like home for the holidays,
‘Cause no matter how far away you roam,
When you pine for the sunshine of a friendly gaze,
For the holidays, you can’t beat home, sweet home.

I met a man who lives in Tennessee,
He was headin’ for,
Pennsylvania, and some homemade pumpkin pie.
From Pennsylvania, folks are travelin’
Down to Dixie’s sunny shore,
From Atlantic to Pacific,
Gee, the traffic is terrific.

Oh there's no place like home for the holidays,
‘Cause no matter how far away you roam,
If you want to be happy in a million ways,
For the holidays,
You can’t beat home, sweet home.

Take a bus, take a train
Go and hop an airplane
Put the wife and kiddies in the family car
For the pleasure that you bring
When you make that doorbell ring
No trip could be too far.

I met a man who lives in Tennessee,
He was headin’ for,
Pennsylvania, and some homemade pumpkin pie.
From Pennsylvania, folks are travelin’
Down to Dixie’s sunny shore,
From Atlantic to Pacific,
Gee, the traffic is terrific.

Oh there's no place like home for the holidays,
‘Cause no matter how far away you roam,
If you want to be happy in a million ways,
For the holidays,

You can’t beat home, sweet home. For the holidays,
You can’t beat home, sweet home. [.com/watch?v=amnRSB-RBVw](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=amnRSB-RBVw)

GHOST STORIES & FOLK SAYINGS *of* *MARY SCALF LYONS*



GHOST STORIES

“When Mama & Daddy lived in Washington Co., Virginia for a while they rented a house. Mama said they were lying in bed one night when they began to hear a wagon and team of horses coming hard but thought nothing of it since their had been an ice cream social that night at the church and they felt people might be still coming home from it. Mama said the sound got louder and louder until the horse and wagon sound went over the roof of their house and they could hear the wagonwheels and hoof beats on the metal roof. She said they were frightened by it and the next day the landlord came by and asked how things were going. They told the landlord what had happened and she nodded telling them that others who had lived in that house and had told that same story before,” explained Susie Lyons-Winebarger, daughter of Mary Scalf-Lyons, April 3, 2010.

“Mama told us a story of a family living just after the Civil War who were in bed for the night but awake due to a terrible rain storm. They heard the front door loudly bang open and found a woman standing before their big fireplace warming herself and she never acknowledged their presence. After she warmed herself, she quickly passed through the front door hovering above the floor and the door closed behind her. This woman was reputed to be a witch so the family was quite alarmed that she was in their house,” contributed Susie Lyons-Winebarger, daughter of Mary Scalf-Lyons.

“The people of a community whispered that a woman who lived near them was possibly a witch and tried to steer clear of her. The witch regularly came by for a call to the house of a woman who was thought well of by her neighbors as a Christian woman. After the witch left, the woman fell ill and the witch came to call on her each day touching her arm each time before she left with the woman’s health getting worse after each visit. The family decided to heed the warnings of their neighbors that the witch was making the woman sick. The family was told to spread a line of flour across the thresholds of the doorways saying a special prayer. The family waited for the witch’s daily visit but this day when the witch came to the door she stopped suddenly and turned quickly hurrying away. The poor woman who had been so ill began to recover immediately and the witch never bothered the people again,” shared Susie Lyons-Winebarger, daughter of Mary Scalf-Lyons

“A woman who owned slaves prior to the Civil War used to regularly have them tied to a big tree in her yard and beat them bloody. The slaves all hated her. The woman eventually became very sick and the slaves gathered outside of her house waiting for her to die. The slaves heard the woman cry out for the last time as she died and out of the sky without warning came a bolt of lightning striking the tree and splitting it in half,” recalled Susie Lyons-Winebarger, daughter of Mary Scalf-Lyons

“Aunt Duck (Mary Scalf-Lyons) used to tell us about a panther who screamed like a child and was as black as midnight. She would talk about them living in the mountains and sounded like a child crying. She also told us about them

living in the hills behind Mom's family's house (Will Walker home place). She would tell us these at night while we sat under the maple tree in her front yard. It was always about dusk when she would start because it had the best effect. She would tell us about sitting up with dead people at night. They used to bring them back to the house before the funeral kind of like a viewing at home. One was about a Mr. Perry. There were chains rattling under the bed and strange noises during the night. Ghosts would come to visit and you could see them in the air. The people who sat with him all night were very scared," remembered Connie Scalf-Mauk, daughter of McKinley & Alma Walker Scalf; granddaughter of Isaac & Nannie Mae Glover Scalf, on April 30, 2010.



FOLK SAYINGS USED IN BUNKER HILL

“Three things in life are certain - death, taxes and Yoakum's liver.” (*Note: reference to the Yoakum's liver tonic Mary Scalf-Lyons was forced to take each year as a child by her mother, Nannie Glover-Scalf.*)

“A kiss and a peck and a hug around the neck.”

“A whistling woman and a crowin' hen will both come to some bad end.”

“Gag on a camel and choke on a gnat.”

“If wishes were horses then beggars would ride.”

“That will last about as long as Pap stayed in the Army.”

“Talkin' to him is like pouring water down a duck's back.”

“I'm so hungry my stomach thinks my throats been cut.”

“Don't cut your nose off to spite your face.”

“She's bellerin' like a dyin' calf in a hail storm.”

“I wouldn't wear that to a dog fight.”

“She's uglier than homemade sin.”

“You can't make a silk purse out of a sow's ear.”

"He's as poor as Job's turkey."

“If his brains were powder, he wouldn't have enough to blow his head off.”

“He's meaner than a rattle snake.”

“She was fit to be tied.”

“Madder than an old, wet hen.”

“Quit runnin' around like a chicken with it's head cut off.”

“He was as dead as four o’clock.”

“He couldn’t hit the broad side of a barn.”

“The devil’s beatin’ his wife.” (sun shining during a rain shower)

"So lazy he wouldn't hit a lick at a snake."

"Running around like a chicken with its head cut off."

"Jumped on that like a duck on a June bug."

“He is as crooked as a dog’s hind leg.”

“He’s as mean as a striped snake.”

“It it’d been a snake it would had bit me.”

“Don't count your chickens before they hatch.”

“He ain’t worth his salt.”

“He ain’t worth the powder it would take to blow his brains out.”

“If you can't say something good, don't say nothin' at all."

“He can't hit the broad-side of a barn door.

“If the shoe fits then you have to wear it.”

“Grinnin’ like a mule eatin’ briars.”



Mary Lydia Scalf Lyons



*If roses grow in Heaven Lord
Please pick a bunch for me.
Place them in my mother’s arms
And tell her they are from me.
Tell her I love her and miss her,
And when she turns to smile,
Place a kiss upon her cheek,
And hold her for while.
Because remembering her is easy,
I do it every day.
But there is an ache in my heart,
That will never go away!*



No. _____

Marriage License

Joe Lyons
TO
Mary Scalf

Issued *June 2nd* 1911

I solemnized the Rite of Matrimony between
the within named parties on the *3* day of
June 1911
J J Ellis J J

Returned _____ day of _____ 19____

Clerk

Recorded in Marriage
Book _____, Page _____

Carter Co., TN Marriage Record posting

Carter Co., TN Marriage License & Marriage Bond of
James & Mary Scalf Lyons

Maiden name of "Scalf" was misspelled
by the County Clerk

508

MARRIAGE BOND

Know all Men, That we, *Joe Lyons and*
Ed Scalf of the County of Carter and State of
Tennessee, are held and firmly bound unto the State of Tennessee in the sum of Twelve Hundred and
Fifty Dollars, to which payment, well and truly to be made, we bind our heirs, executors, and ad-
ministrators, and each and every one of us and them, both jointly and severally, firmly by these presents.

The Condition of the above Obligation is such:

That whereas *Joe Lyons* hath prayed and obtained
a License to marry *Mary Scalf*
Now, if the said *Joe Lyons* be an actual
resident in the County aforesaid, and there shall not hereafter appear any lawful impediment to the said
Joe Lyons and *Mary Scalf*
should not be joined together in Holy Matrimony as husband and wife, then this obligation to be void
and of no effect, otherwise to remain in full force and virtue.

Witness our hands and seals, the _____ day of *June* 1911
Joe Lyons (Seal)
Ed Scalf (Seal)

MARRIAGE LICENSE

STATE OF TENNESSEE, CARTER COUNTY

To any Minister of the Gospel having the care of Souls, Jewish Rabbi,
Justice of the Peace of said County, Judge or Chancellor-Greeting:

You, or either of You, are hereby authorized to solemnize the Rite of Matrimony between
Joe Lyons and *Mary Scalf*
of your County, agreeably to the direction of an act of Assembly in such case made and provided;
Provided always, that the Rite of Matrimony be solemnized in this County; otherwise these shall be
null and void, and shall not be accounted any license or authority to you, or either of you, for the
purpose aforesaid, more than though the same had never been prayed or granted, etc.

Given at the Clerk's office of said County, the _____
day of *June* 1911
J. J. Ellis
COUNTY CLERK.

I solemnized the Rite of Matrimony between the within parties on the _____
day of *June* 1911
J. J. Ellis
Marriage License and Bonds, By, & Carter County.

Daughters of
(11) James Andrew Lyons & (10) Mary Lydia Scalf Lyons
Generations 10 - 14



Seated (left to right): **Jim Lyons, Mary Scalf Lyons & Mary Lee Lyons-Buckles**
Standing: **Ellie Lyons Stout, Burlen Lyons Morris, Susie Lyons Winebarger, Ruby Lyons Carver & Anna B. Lyons Sams Malone**

*Photograph taken in the living room of Lyons' home
Circa 1968-1969*



Descendants of
(10) Mary Lydia Scalf Lyons
Generations 11 - 15

Daughters of Jim & Mary Scalf Lyons (6):

(11) Ruby Elizabeth: Sun., July 2, 1916 parents farm on *Glover-Sperry Rd. near **Isaac Scalf's** 2nd farm - see page 77, Sullivan Co., TN- Jan. 4, 2012 New Orleans, LA buried in Happy Valley Memorial Park, Elizabethton, TN; named after her Uncle Ed Scalf's daughter, Ruby; married Feb. 17, 1939 Otis Robert Carver (September 18, 1918 Fairview Community, Carter Co., TN-February 19, 1978 (*marker picture available*), retired 40-years North American Rayon; parents Robert Lee "Bob" Carver – b. 1896 & Lackie Mae Byrd – b. 1900); resided 1204 Thomas Blvd., Elizabethton, TN; resided in Elizabethton from mid-1940s until Nov. 2009 moved to New Orleans, LA; had reddish-brown hair, blue eyes, medium build, approx. 5' 3" and fair complexion favoring the Lyons family; she had rare Rh negative blood type impacting only 15% of the population

**Otis Carver & Ruby
Lyons-Carver**

Ruby Lyons-Carver



NOTE:

*"On Ruby's 90th birthday, we had such a nice time with her at a large get-together at Carter On Main Restaurant in Elizabethton. After her party, we went back to Ruby's house where we looked through Mama's (**Mary Scalf-Lyons**) photo album that Patty Buckles has and enjoyed reliving some great memories," shared Susie Lyons-Winebarger, January 5, 2012. "Ruby loved to laugh and have people around her. She made the most delicious butterscotch pie and was a great cook."*

"Ruby found an old, round, painted dining room table in Mama & Daddy's barn and took it home. Charles (Susie's husband) & I went to her house later on and stripped off layers of paint and underneath was a beautiful oak table with a pedestal stand on carved claw feet. We cleaned it up and stained it along with some oak chairs. It was a beautiful table she used until her death then it passed to her daughter, Judy," shared Susie Lyons-Winebarger, January 5, 2012. "Ruby gave Sherry (Susie's daughter) an extra oak chair that she used with the table."

*1940 District 16, Sullivan Co., TN Census recorded April 24, 1940 Odis Carver - 22 employed as a spinner at Bemberg & wife Rubie - 22 with son Jimmie - 3 mos. They were living in the house next door to Ruby's parents **Jim & Mary Scalf-Lyons** on Bunker Hill Road.*

Children of Otis & Ruby Lyons Carver (5 - born in Carter Co., TN):

(12) Jimmy Wayne – Dec. 10, 1939 – March 11, 1941 died St. Elizabeth's Hospital buried Jones Cemetery - no Marker - Sullivan Co., TN; beautiful child - golden reddish hair & blue eyes



Death Certificate of Jimmy Wayne Carver

NOTE on Jimmy Carver:

"I was a teenager and had been playing with Jimmy making him laugh and had put him in the lap and of Mama, Mary Scalf-Lyons, when he began to draw backward and never made a sound. I was so scared. The doctor placed him in isolation at St. Elizabeth Hospital and told Ruby that Jimmy had meningitis," shared Susie Lyons-Winebarger, March 2009, sister of Ruby Lyons-Carver.

1034 2 8916		CERTIFICATE OF DEATH		5262	
DEPT. OF PUBLIC HEALTH		STATE OF TENNESSEE		DIV. OF VITAL STATISTICS	
COOPERATING WITH DEPT. OF COMMERCE		BUREAU OF THE CENSUS		RES. NO. 74	
THIS IS A LEGAL RECORD AND WILL BE PERMANENTLY FILED.		1. FULL NAME <u>Jimmy Wayne Carver</u>		2. DATE OF DEATH <u>March 11, 1941</u>	
WRITE LEGIBLY USE INK		3. PLACE OF DEATH		4. LEGAL RESIDENCE	
ALL ITEMS MUST BE COMPLETE AND ACCURATE. NO ALTERATION CAN BE MADE OF ANY DATA AFTER CERTIFICATE IS FILED. CORRECTIONS MAY BE MADE BY AFFIDAVIT ONLY.		A) COUNTY <u>Carter</u> CIVIL DISTRICT <u>16d</u>		B) COUNTY <u>Sullivan</u> CIVIL DISTRICT <u>16d</u>	
THE UNDERTAKER, OR PERSON ACTING AS SUCH, IS RESPONSIBLE FOR FILING THE COMPLETED CERTIFICATE WITH THE REGISTRAR OF THE DISTRICT WHERE DEATH OCCURRED.		C) CITY OR TOWN <u>Elizabethton, Tennessee</u>		D) CITY OR TOWN <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
THE PHYSICIAN LAST IN ATTENDANCE IS REQUIRED TO STATE THE CAUSE OF DEATH AND SIGN THE MEDICAL CERTIFICATION.		E) NAME OF HOSPITAL <u>St. Elizabeth</u>		F) STREET NO.	
IF THERE WAS NO DOCTOR IN ATTENDANCE, MEDICAL CERTIFICATION TO BE COMPLETED BY LOGICAL HEALTH OFFICER (OR CORONER, IF INQUEST WAS HELD).		G) LENGTH OF STAY: IN HOSPITAL _____ IN COMMUNITY _____		H) IF FOREIGN BORN HOW LONG IN U.S.A. _____ YRS.	
ALL CERTIFIED COPIES ARE MADE FROM PHOTOGRAPH.		I. RACE OR COLOR <u>White Male</u>		J. SINGLE, MARRIED, WIDOWED, DIVORCED	
		K. AGE <u>1</u> YEARS <u>3</u> MONTHS <u>1</u> DAY		L. IF LESS THAN ONE DAY _____	
		M. DATE OF BIRTH: MONTH <u>Dec</u> DAY <u>10</u> YEAR <u>1939</u>		N. MEDICAL CERTIFICATION	
		O. PLACE OF BIRTH: COUNTY <u>Sullivan</u> STATE OR TERRITORY <u>Tenn</u>		20. I HEREBY CERTIFY THAT I ATTENDED THE DECEASED FROM <u>1 day & 10</u> TO <u>3-11-41</u> AND THAT I LAST SAW HIM ALIVE ON <u>March 11, 1941</u> AND THAT DEATH OCCURRED ON THE DATE STATED AT <u>8 P.M.</u>	
		P. HUSBAND OR WIFE OF _____		IMMEDIATE CAUSE OF DEATH: <u>Bronchial pneumonia (strepococci)</u>	
		Q. IF VETERAN NAME OF WAR _____ SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER _____		DUE TO: <u>107</u>	
		R. USUAL OCCUPATION _____		OTHER CONDITIONS (INCLUDE PREGNANCY WITHIN 3 MONTHS OF DEATH)	
		S. FULL NAME <u>Otis Carver</u>		OPERATION: <u>NO FINDINGS</u>	
		T. BIRTHPLACE <u>Carter, Tenn</u>		AUTOPSY: <u>NO FINDINGS</u>	
		U. MAIDEN NAME <u>Ruby Lyons</u>		21. IF DEATH WAS DUE TO EXTERNAL CAUSES, FILL IN THE FOLLOWING:	
		V. BIRTHPLACE <u>Sullivan, Tenn</u>		A) ACCIDENT, SUICIDE OR HOMICIDE (SPECIFY) _____	
		W. INFORMANT <u>Otis Carver</u>		B) DATE OF OCCURRENCE _____	
		X. ADDRESS <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		C) WHERE DID INJURY OCCUR _____ CITY _____ COUNTY _____ STATE _____	
		Y. BURIAL, REMOVAL OR CREMATION <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u> DATE <u>March 12, 1941</u>		D) DID INJURY OCCUR IN OR ABOUT HOME, ON FARM, IN INDUSTRIAL PLACE, IN PUBLIC PLACE _____	
		Z. CEMETERY <u>Jones</u> PLACE <u>Sullivan, Tenn</u>		E) MEANS OF INJURY _____	
		AA. UNDERTAKER <u>Ray Harkness</u> ADDRESS <u>Elizabethton, Tenn</u>		SIGNATURE <u>E. J. Carson</u> M.D.	
		AB. DATE FILED <u>April 1, 1941</u> BY <u>Mrs. C. E. Smith</u>		ADDRESS <u>Elizabethton, Tenn</u> DATE SIGNED <u>3-21-41</u>	

(12) Billy Gene – July 17, 1943 – Sept. 6, 1943 Jones Cemetery – no marker; died in infancy with uncontrollable diarrhea in the house built by Ruby & Otis Carver beside her parents on Bunker Hill Rd., Sullivan Co., TN; pretty baby - round face, fair hair & blue eyes]

OBITUARY of Billy Gene Carver:

Elizabethton Star...Monday, Sept. 6, 1943 Billy Gene Carver, infant son of Mr. and Mrs. Otis Carver, Route 2, Bluff City died at the home this morning at 8:30. Survivors are the parents, one brother Bobby Carroll Carver, parental grandparents Mr. and Mrs. Robert Carver of Hampton, Maternal grandparents Mr., and Mrs. J. A. Lyons of Bluff City. The funeral will be held at 10:00 Tuesday morning from the residence with burial in the Jones Cemetery. ~ Source: Bob Shell, January 10, 2012



Otis & Ruby Lyons-Carver home
740 Bunker Hill Rd., Bluff City, TN



Billy Carver

Source: Mary Scalf-Lyons Collection

(12) Bobby Carroll “Bob” – Jan. 2, 1941-Aug. 15, 2005 non-smokers lung cancer at the age of 64; buried Happy Valley Memorial Park, Elizabethton, TN; graduate Wake Forest University; Senior Research Chemist & Senior Technical Representative at Eastman Chemical Company for 32-years retiring in 1998; served U. S. Army; attended Beulah Baptist Church in Kingsport; married 43-years to Brenda Annette Dugger; resided Kingsport, TN; auburn hair & green eyes

Daughters (2):

(13) Tara Annette – b. private; graduate 1981 Sullivan South High School; graduate 1985 BS Degree (Operations Management) UT-Knoxville; 1987 Master’s of Art in Teaching Degree plus 60+ additional hours (math & education) ETSU; 2006 graduate of ETSU Specialist in Education Degree with an Administrative Endorsement; retired Mathematics teacher at Sullivan South High School; 2020 instructor for the Eastman/ETSU Math Elites Program; former teacher Bristol TN City Schools; married Greg Peters; reside Kingsport, TN; (14) Son: Ryan – b. May 8, 1995

(13) April Lee – b. private; 1988 graduate Sullivan South High School; graduate King College (BS); graduate of Milligan College (Masters Degree); 2006 graduate of ETSU Specialist in Education Degree with an Administrative Endorsement; former English teacher for Sullivan County Schools; teacher Providance Academy, Johnson City, TN; reside Kingsport, TN; no children

(12) Jack Ray – Nov. 14, 1946-Feb. 17, 2018 Decatur GA; graduate East TN State University; served U. S. Air Force-Viet Nam War; employed State of Georgia Department of Transportation; 1st Wife: Carolyn Morrell - Sept 5. 1947-Sept. 20, 2023; 2nd Wife: Melissa Wirsig; resided Decatur, GA; green eyes & brown hair Children (2 - mother Virginia Carolyn Morrell Carver):

(13) Robert Anthony – b. Sept. 19, 1967; graduate East TN State University; married 2003 Diane Hays; no children; reside Huntsville, AL

(13) Angela D. “Angie” – b. March 30, 1971; no children; resides Georgia

(12) Judy Ann – b. Sept. 6, 1953; graduate Elizabethton High School; graduate UT-Knoxville; retired 2016 Thomas Jefferson Academy for Advanced Studies; Aug. 2018 science teacher Carter Middle School, Knoxville, TN; married Paul Forrest Schmollinger - d. Oct. 15, 2017; no children; reside Knoxville, TN; green eyes & blonde hair

(11) Anna B.: Wed., Dec. 4, 1918 born at first family home on Lyons’ farm near Will & Rachel Walker’s home-Aug. 4, 2006 Jones Cemetery ([marker picture available](#)); 1st Husband: married July 10, 1937 Carter Co., TN Clarence W. Sams (Aug. 24, 1916–Dec. 9, 1987 Morrell Cemetery; parents: Marion & Ida Sams; grandparents Owen & Eliza J. Glover-Sams); 2nd Husband: Ira S. “Heck” Malone (Aug. 8, 1907- Sept. 1978 Morning View Cemetery, Bluff City, TN, retired Sullivan Co., TN Highway Dept.; parents: Martin S. & Effie Belle Dyche-Malone, resided Railroad St., Bluff City, TN; 1st Wife: Juanita Barker-b. abt. 1914-divorced with children: Billie Barker Malone - May 10, 1936-Oct. 11, 1953 car accident & Jacqueline Louise - Feb. 1, 1938-Feb. 18, 1950 food poisoning); retired HBH Apparel; member Bunker Hill Christian Church; resided 540 Bunker Hill Rd., Bluff City, TN; she had reddish hair, brown eyes, medium build, about 5’ 3” and fair complexion favoring the Lyons family

Anna B. Lyons-Sams-Malone



Anna B. Lyons-Sams-Malone & husband Ira "Heck" Malone

~ 1966

MEMORIES of Ira & Anna B. Lyons-Malone:

"There are so many words that can describe our Mother. She was loving, caring and hard-working. Mom was a devoted wife, mother and Christian spreading her love and warmth everywhere she went. Even though she is with the Lord, her memory is still with us each day. No matter how tired she was, she was always there anytime that anyone needed her. Mom was a special treasure that the Lord gave us. Each day her memory and love is still with us. She is with the Lord now but her love and caring heart and warm smile are with us each step we take and every breath we breathe. Love her forever, until we meet again." ~ shared by Joann Malone-Allen & Dallas Sams, children of Anna B. Lyons-Malone-Sams, July 7, 2012.

"Anna B. made the best pies and cakes but her sweet corn bread was always a big family favorite. My cousin Terry and I both loved pickled beets so she would can them every year along with growing in her garden fresh rhubarb for us. When a hog was killed for my grandparents, Heck (Ira Malone) was in charge of seasoning and his was best sage sausage that I've ever tasted," remembered Sherry Winebarger-Reeter, niece of Anna B. Lyons-Malone; daughter of Susie Lyons-Winebarger, September 2008.

NOTE on Anna B. Lyons-Sams:

1940 District 16, Sullivan Co., TN Census recorded on April 23, 1940 Clarence W. Sams - 23, value of home \$800, a spinner at Bamberg earning \$1200 for 52 weeks, 1935 resided Carter Co., TN & wife Anna B. - 21, 1935 resided Sullivan Co., TN with son Clarence Jr. - 1. In the household before them was Adam Landon Shipley's family and in the household after was Melvin Shipley's family. Clarence's parents Marion & Ida Sams lived three households away.

Children of Clarence & Anna B. Lyons Sams (6):

(12) Clarence Woodrow "Buddy" Sams, Jr. - April 23, 1938 – Sept. 7, 1992 lung cancer buried Jones Cemetery ([marker picture available](#)); 1st Wife: married Dec. 1959 Mary Ruth McKinney-Dec. 26, 1957-divorced 1964; 2nd Wife: Betty Leonard-divorced; 3rd Wife: Linda Faye Chapman - Aug. 14, 1954-Sept. 30, 2015 Glenwood Cemetery, Bristol, TN (2nd husband Ralph Leonard, Jr); U. S. Army 1955-1958; self-employed carpenter & electrician; resided Stoney Creek, Carter Co., TN built home in front of his Aunt Mary Lee Lyons-Buckles home and later off Hwy. 19E, Bluff City, TN; brown eyes & hair

Son of Buddy & Betty Leonard-Sams:

(13) Teddy – b. Sept. 27, 1964; 1st Wife: Sherry – divorced; self-employed home maintenance & improvement; resides Bristol, TN; no children; named for his uncle Ted

Children of Buddy & Linda-Chapman Sams (2):

(13) Wayne Edward – b. 1969; married Wendy; employed Carter Co., TN Schools Bus Garage Supervisor; reside Elizabethton, TN

(14) Son: Joshua "Josh" - b. 1991; married Brooke; **(15) Daughter: Emma**

(13) Patricia Ann "Patty" – b. 1971; married Jay Hicks; reside Bluff City, TN

(14) Daughter – Lauren Brooke

(12) Ted - Jan. 15, 1940-March 6, 1940 died in infancy; buried Carr Cemetery in Bunker Hill community Sullivan Co., TN; however, he was later moved by his father to the Morrell Cemetery

OBITUARY of Ted Sams:

Elizabethton Star, Sunday, March 10, 1940 Ted Sams, seven weeks old son of Mr. and Mrs. Clarence Sams, near Bluff City, died at ten o'clock Wednesday night, after an illness of nine hours. Funeral services were held at the Bunker Hill Church, Thursday afternoon with Rev. Whitt Jones, officiating. He is survived by his parents, one brother, Clarence Sams, Jr., grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. M. G. Sams and Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Lyons, near Bluff City. Flower girls: Elouise Scalf, Burlen Lyons, Susie Lyons, Ella Lyons, Mary Nell Sams, Ollie Shipley, Carolyn Shipley, and Marie Booher. ~ Source: Bob Shell, January 10, 2012

- (12) Worley Lynn – Jan. 11, 1941–Feb. 3, 1977 died Mtn. View Veterans Hospital, Johnson City, TN Jones Cemetery ([marker picture available](#)); married April 4, 1974 Hermelinda "Mela" Fuente – b. June 15, 1946 Panama; resides Richmond, VA; career SFC U. S. Army Korea, Germany, Viet Nam & Panama; brown eyes & hair; Daughter (adopted): Estelle - married; Daughters (2): Grace & Olive – b. 2008; reside NC

Worley L. Sams

“Local Servicemen In The News”
Kingsport Times newspaper
May 1, 1964

SEVENTH U.S. ARMY, Germany (AHTNC)—Army Pvt. Worley L. Sams, son of C. W. Sams, Route 2, Bluff City, was assigned to the 11th Engineer Group in Germany, April 9.
Sams, a combat construction specialist in Company C of the group's 547th Engineer Battalion near Darmstadt, entered the Army in October 1963 and completed basic training at Fort Knox, Ky.
The 22-year-old soldier, whose mother, Mrs. Anna B. Malone, lives on Route 2, attended Bluff City High School.

- (12) Dallas Woodrow— b. Jan. 10, 1943; served US Army SFC – two tours Viet Nam; married Ann Scott-divorced; retired Modern Forge of Piney Flats; licensed electrician; reside Bunker Hill community, Sullivan Co., TN; red hair & brown eyes; (13) Son: Gary Edward Sams Brennan - Feb. 4, 1974-March 6, 2015; resided Ft.

Lauderdale, FL

Army Staff Sergeant DALLAS W. SAMS, whose parents, Mr. and Mrs. Clarence W. Sams and wife, Ann, live on Route 2, Bluff City, recently was named the outstanding Drill Sergeant of the Basic Training Cycle for the 1st Basic Combat Training Brigade's Company B at Ft. Jackson, S. C.

The award is given to the individual who has made the most outstanding contribution to the training mission during the eight-week cycle.

Sgt. Sams is assigned to Company B, 4th Battalion of the Brigade.

Dallas W. Sams

“Men In Service”
Kingsport Times
Dec. 27, 1972

- (12) Terry Lynn – July 6, 1947 – Oct. 24, 1999 buried Jones Cemetery ([marker picture available](#)); served US Army – Germany; 1st Wife: Teresa; 2nd Wife: Dot; retired AFG Glass Co.; resided Church Hill, Hawkins Co., TN; brown eyes & hair

Daughter (adopted): Nika Sams – Children (2): Justin Nixon & Teryn Felty

- (12) Rickey – April 10, 1950 – Dec. 30, 2002 lung cancer buried Jones Cemetery ([marker picture available](#)); served U. S. Army in Germany; married Peggy - divorced; diesel truck mechanic; resided Bluff City, TN; brown eyes & red hair

Rickey Sams

“Area Men In Service”, Kingsport Times
April 2, 1970

RICKEY SAMS, son of Mr. and Mrs. Ira S. Malone, Rt. 2, Bluff City, was promoted to Army specialist five while serving with the 51st Maintenance Battalion near Mannheim, Germany.

A recovery specialist with the battalion's Headquarters and Company A, he entered the Army in April 1968 and completed basic training at Ft. Bragg, N.C.

Army Staff Sergeant Rickey Sums, whose wife, Peggy, lives on Ill. 6, Bristol, has been assigned to the 3rd Infantry Division, Kitzingen, Germany.

“Area Servicemen”
Kingsport Times, Kingsport, TN
December 31, 1976

Children of Ira & Anna B. Lyons Malone (2):

(12) Joann – May 10, 1955-June 30, 2022 Jones Cemetery; married Bobby E. “Bob” Allen (July 25, 1948 Sevierville, TN – Sept. 9, 1972 car wreck buried Jones Cemetery ([marker picture available](#)), served U. S. Army in Germany); resided Bunker Hill community; brown eyes & hair

Allen Sons (2):

(13) Jeffrey Lynn - b. April 9, 1971; 1st Wife: Tara - divorced; 2nd Wife: Debbie; U. S. Marine in Operation Desert Storm; graduate Sullivan East High School; 1995 graduate East TN State University; employed at Mountain Home Veterans Hospital of Johnson City, TN; reside Jonesborough, TN

Son: (14) Caleb - b. April 29, 1999 - mother Tara

(13) David Keith “Dave” - b. Aug. 2, 1972; 1st Wife: Shala - divorced; 2nd Wife: Angie - divorced; graduate Sullivan East High School; reside Bluff City, TN

Children (2):

(14) Katlyn Rachae – b. Sept. 19, 1990; mother Shala; reside Johnson City, TN

(14) Isaac Heath – b. May 22, 2000; mother - Angie; reside Jonesborough, TN

(12) Curtis – March 14, 1957 – June 21, 2000 buried Morning View Cemetery, Bluff City, TN beside his father, Ira Malone; never married; no children; brown eyes & hair

(11) **Burlen James:** Sat., Aug. 20, 1921 born at first family home on Lyons’ farm near Will & Rachel Walker’s home – Jan. 9, 2004 of a heart attack at her daughter’s home, buried Jones Cemetery ([marker picture available](#)); married Oct. 18, 1943 Earl Lee Morris (Dec. 24, 1924-July 29, 1946 died of kidney disease buried Jones Cemetery ([marker picture available](#)), served WWII US Army; son of Hubert & Maude Mexie Massengill- Morris); resided Elizabethton & later Carter Co. with daughter’s family; retired Denise Lingerie Co. of Johnson City, TN; named for her Uncle Burlen “Burley” Lyons who died as a child - *see page 231* & her father James; brown hair, brown eyes, medium build and medium complexion and was the tallest of the Lyons’ sisters at approx. 5’ 4”, favoring the Scalf family

**Burlen Lyons-
Morris**



Earl & Burlen Lyons-Morris



“Burlen’s husband, Earl Morris, died of kidney disease at only 21-years-old and she was left with two very young children to raise,” shared her sister Susie Lyons-Winebarger, October 5, 2008. “She made a molasses cake with very thin layers that was the best I have ever tasted.”

*Oct. 21, 1948 Kingsport Times newspaper reported Anna B. & Clarence Sams transferred 1.5 acres adjoining the **James Lyons** property in the 16th District to Earl & Burlen Morris. Property laid across the creek behind the house built by Ruby & Otis Carver on Bunker Hill Road*

<div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-between;"> <div style="text-align: left;"> <p>CERTIFICATE OF DEATH</p> <p>DEPT. OF PUBLIC HEALTH STATE OF TENNESSEE</p> <p>COOPERATING WITH DEPT. OF COMMERCE BUREAU OF THE CENSUS</p> </div> <div style="text-align: right;"> <p>15882</p> <p>REG. NO. 29109</p> <p>REG. DIST. 911</p> </div> </div>			
<p>THIS IS A LEGAL RECORD AND WILL BE PERMANENTLY FILED.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">DATE LOANED _____</p> <p style="text-align: center;">USE FOR _____</p>		<p>1. FULL NAME Earl L. MORRIS</p> <p>2. PLACE OF DEATH Washington, District of Columbia</p> <p>3. CITY OR TOWN Government Reservation, Mountain Home, Tennessee</p> <p>4. NAME OF HOSPITAL Veterans Administration</p> <p>5. LENGTH OF STAY IN HOSPITAL 14 DAYS</p> <p>6. RACE W SEX M MARRIED Married COLOR W MARRIED Divorced</p> <p>7. AGE 21 YEARS 9 MONTHS 5 DAYS 1 IF LESS THAN ONE DAY</p> <p>8. DATE OF BIRTH March 24, 1924</p> <p>9. PLACE OF BIRTH State of Tenn.</p> <p>10. PLACE OF DEATH State of Tenn.</p> <p>11. MARRIAGE Married NAME Earl L. Morris AGE OF UNMARRIED WIFE, IF LIVING 23</p> <p>12. IF VETERAN Yes SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER Ear #2 412-22-1867</p> <p>13. USUAL OCCUPATION Textile worker</p> <p>14. INDUSTRY OR BUSINESS Textile worker</p> <p>15. FULL NAME Robert Morris</p> <p>16. MARRIAGE NAME Wanda Masongill</p> <p>17. PLACE OF BIRTH Tenn.</p> <p>18. INFORMATION Hospital Records</p> <p>19. ADDRESS VAN, Mountain Home, Tennessee</p> <p>20. ADDRESS Burial Date July 30 1946</p> <p>21. ADDRESS James - Gallatin County</p> <p>22. ADDRESS Ray H. Harkness Funeral Home</p> <p>23. ADDRESS Elizabeth, Tenn. City of Hutton</p> <p>24. ADDRESS Earl L. Morris, Clinician Director</p> <p>25. ADDRESS VAN, Mt. Home, Tenn.</p>	
<p>ALL THESE MUST BE COMPLETE AND ACCURATE.</p> <p>THE UNDERTAKER, OR PERSON ACTING AS SUCH, IS RESPONSIBLE FOR FILING THE CORRESPONDING CERTIFICATE WITH THE REGISTRAR OF THE DISTRICT WHERE DEATH OCCURRED.</p> <p>THE PHYSICIAN LAST IN ATTENDANCE IS REQUIRED TO STATE THE CAUSE OF DEATH AND SIGN THE MEDICAL CERTIFICATION.</p> <p>IF THERE WAS NO DOCTOR IN ATTENDANCE, MEDICAL MEDICAL CERTIFICATION TO BE COMPLETED BY LOCAL HEALTH OFFICER (OR CORONER, IF INQUIRY WAS HELD).</p> <p>ALL CERTIFIED COPIES ARE MADE WITH A FOOTNOTE.</p>		<p>4. USUAL RESIDENCE Washington, District of Columbia</p> <p>5. CITY OR TOWN Government Reservation, Mountain Home, Tennessee</p> <p>6. STREET NO. Route #2</p> <p>7. CITY OR TOWN Government Reservation, Mountain Home, Tennessee</p> <p>8. CITIZEN OF FOREIGN COUNTRY No YES OR NO? No</p> <p>9. MEDICAL CERTIFICATION</p> <p>10. I HEREBY CERTIFY THAT I ATTENDED THE DECEASED FROM June 8, 1946 TO July 24, 1946</p> <p>11. THAT I LAST SAW HIM ALIVE ON July 24, 1946</p> <p>12. AND THAT DEATH OCCURRED ON THE DATE STATED July 24, 1946</p> <p>13. IMMEDIATE CAUSE OF DEATH Malignant Hypertension</p> <p>14. DURATION 17 1/2 months</p> <p>15. DUE TO: 122</p> <p>16. OTHER CONDITIONS acute glomerulonephritis</p> <p>17. IMMEDIATE PRECEDING DISEASE OR INJURY OF DEATH Underline</p> <p>18. OPERATIONS No FINDINGS Underline</p> <p>19. AUTOPSY No FINDINGS Underline</p> <p>20. IF DEATH WAS DUE TO EXTERNAL CAUSES, FILL IN THE FOLLOWING:</p> <p>21. ACCIDENT, SUICIDE OR HOMICIDE (SPECIFY) No</p> <p>22. CAUSE OF OCCURRENCE No</p> <p>23. WHERE DID INJURY OCCUR No</p> <p>24. DID INJURY OCCUR IN OR ABOUT HOME, ON FARM, IN INDUSTRIAL PLACES, IN PUBLIC PLACES No</p> <p>25. WHERE AT WORK No MEANS OF INJURY No</p> <p>26. SIGNATURE Earl L. Morris</p> <p>27. ADDRESS VAN, Mt. Home, Tenn. DATE SIGNED 7-27-46</p>	

(12) Jimmy Carroll - Aug. 1, 1944 Sullivan Co., TN-Sept. 29, 2012 Elizabethton, TN cremated ashes scattered on his property; named after maternal grandfather **James Andrew “Jimmy” Lyons** - he & his sister lived for about 12-years with their grandparents after their father’s death when Jimmy was a toddler; married 1963 Linda Sue Carr – employed Ridgewood BBQ; retired sheet metal worker; Christian faith; resided Bluff City, TN; blue eyes & dark brown hair

(14) Dakota "Cody" - b. July 15, 2002; resides Bluff City, TN

(12) Mary Lee – Dec. 16, 1946 Sullivan Co., TN-Jan. 28, 2014 Carter Co., TN cremated ashes scattered on Stoney Creek home property; married Dayton Thomas “Tommy” Lunceford – d. July 24, 2018 cremated; resided Stoney Creek community, Carter Co., TN; hazel eyes & dark brown hair

(13) Travis Lynn – b. Jan.24, 1974; not married; resides Carter Co., TN

"Mom certainly had Sherry (Winebarger-Reeter) on her mind at the end. She asked for her a lot. She often got confused and thought that I was Sherry. One day she told me not to tell Granny (Burlen Lyons-Morris) what Sherry and she had done. Mom wouldn't say what they had done but she was worried that Granny would find out. Maybe she was remembering some mischief you all got into as kids," shared Lisa Lunceford-Jaouadi, daughter of Mary Morris-Lunceford, April 15, 2014.

(11) Susie: Mon., March 5, 1923 born at first family home on the Lyons' Farm near Will & Rachel Walker's home-June 13, 2020; namesake of her Aunt Susie Pippin Scalf - *see page 108*; married July 29, 1950 Bristol, TN Charles Conley Winebarger (March 1, 1927-Nov. 1, 2003 interred Glenwood Mausoleum Chapel ([marker picture available](#)), Sargeant US Army Korea – Communications Specialist, retired 43-years Sprint, parents: Garrett H. Winebarger, Sr. & Julia Verlee Ford); employed by National Fireworks as an Inspector, Eastman Chemical & Monroe Corp. early retiring in 1964; resided Bristol, TN; she has medium brown hair, brown eyes, petite build, 5' 3", medium complexion favoring the Scalf family and is a nurturing caring soul like her mother and loving like her father; Susie was nicknamed "Hootie" by nephew Rickey Sams who couldn't say her name when he was a young child & Charles was nicknamed "Cuz" because nephew Terry Sams identified him as his cousin to the insurance agent instead of his Uncle causing his brothers to tease him the remainder of his life



Susie in the arms of her mother **Mary Scalf-Lyons**

Charles & Susie Lyons-Winebarger
Fort Riley, Kansas 1954



Susie
Lyons



Daughter of Charles & Susie Lyons Winebarger:

(12) Sherry Lynn – b. May 5, 1956 Sat.; graduate Bristol, TN High School; East TN State University, Bachelor of Science Degree Double Major: Mass Communications & English; first Advertising & Promotion Manager of WCYB-TV5, Vice President Bristol Chamber of Commerce; early retired 2000; married July 5, 1997 Mark K. Reeter (son of Bobby C. Reeter & Mildred Virginia Keller-Reeter- a cousin of Helen Keller); no children; reside Bedford Co, VA; Sherry's family history research has been credited on the *Scalf Family of Eastern TN, Lyons Families of America & TNGENWEB Genealogies of Sullivan County, TN* and she created two separate family websites; blue eyes & brown hair

(11) Ella Mae "Ellie": Tues., Aug. 25, 1925-Nov. 21, 2008 Mountain View Cemetery, Bristol, VA; named after Aunt Ella Mae Scalf - *see page 108*; married January 17, 1947 Elizabethton, TN William Fane "Willie" Stout (May 29, 1922 Washington Co., VA-November 8, 1997 buried Mountain View Cemetery, Bristol, VA; WWII served on American Merchantman ship; retired Bill Gatton Dealership, parents: James Roy Stout & Susie Tranbarger); 1936 & 1944 City Directory recorded Ella M. Lyons employed Big Jack Manufacturing Co. residing RFD 2, Bluff City, TN; member more than 50-years Bradley Street Baptist Church; resided 2115 Osborne St., Bristol, VA; she had medium brown hair, blue eyes, medium build, about 5' 2" and fair complexion favoring the Lyons family



Ellie Lyons
Willie & Ellie Lyons- Stout



MEMORY of Ellie Lyons-Stout:

"We were fortunate that both Ellie's family and ours lived in Bristol so we spent a lot of time together when I was growing up. Mom and Ellie used to swap the Thanksgiving and Christmas holiday meals between our homes - it was so much fun to spend time together. Ellie was a wonderful cook, had a great sense of humor, enjoyed discussing current events and wore wonderful hats to church. Beginning in 2001, I took Mom, Ellie & Ruby shopping nearly every month in Johnson City then Mom, Ellie & I would stop by Anna B.'s house to visit with her. Ruby stopped joining us in 2003 but Mom, Ellie & I continued our monthly shopping excursion. What a joy those time together were!," shared Sherry Winebarger-Reeter, daughter of Susie Lyons-Winebarger, December 2, 2008.

Children of Willie & Ellie Lyons Stout (2):

(12) Tony – Aug. 28, 1949-Aug. 12, 2013 Mountain View Cemetery, Bristol, VA; graduate VA High School & Bristol Commercial College; married Sept. 15, 1969 Peggy Jean Frymyer – b. May 30, 1949; employer Century Link; Deacon at Liberty Baptist Church; resided Bristol, VA; light brown eyes & blonde hair

(13) Son: **Anthony William** – b. Aug. 6, 1970, 1989 graduate VA High School; served U. S. Army Operation Desert Storm; 1st Wife: married-divorced Kristen Dillon; 2nd Wife: Kacey Bennett – married Oct. 8, 2016; reside Bluff City, TN

(14) Son of Anthony & Kristen: **Dylan Scott** – b. May 17, 1993; married Aug. 12, 2017 Erin Bailey; reside Mendota, VA

(15) Children (5):: – **Henry William Clyatt** - b. Sept. 12, 2018; **Jett** – b. Feb. 20, 2020; **Bridger** – b. Oct. 26, 2021; **Wells Mercer Crockett** – b. Sept. 6, 2023 & **Virginia Elizabeth Adean "Ginny"** - b. Jan. 28, 2025

(12) Kathy Lynn – b. Dec. 6, 1955; 1974 graduate VA High School; married Aug. 2, 1974 Bobby Gene Blackwell - April 26, 1951-November 21, 2024 Mountain View Cemetery (Parents: Ernest & Tena Blackwell); retired from Sprint; reside Bristol, VA; hazel eyes & blonde hair

(13) Son: **Michael Gene** – b. Nov. 23, 1982; married July 18, 2009 Brandi Cunningham b. Oct. 20, 1984; (Parents: Herbert Allen Cunningham, Jr. & Devona Davidson Cunningham); employed helicopter/vehicles painter; reside Bristol, VA

(11) Mary Lee: Sat., July 17, 1926 on Uncle Charlie Scalfs' dairy & general farm in Hillcrest community, Sullivan Co., TN-April 7, 2001 buried Buckles Cemetery, Elizabethton; married June 20, 1948 Carter Co., TN Jewell H. Buckles (April 9, 1922-March 19, 1993 Buckles Cemetery; S 1 US Navy World War II, parents: Clyde S. Buckles & Ida Anderson-Buckles, Stoney Creek, Carter Co., TN, buried Buckles Cemetery); they had a large farm in Stoney Creek community and later moved to Elizabethton, TN; she had strawberry blonde hair, brown eyes, medium build, about 5' 2" and fair complexion favoring the Lyons' family

Mary Lee Lyons



Jewell & Mary Lee Lyons Buckles



Daughter of Jewel & Mary Lee Lyons Buckles:

(12) Patricia Ann "Patty" – Sept. 26, 1949-April 2014 cremated, died of an infection; graduate Unaka High School; married March 17, 1966 in Carter Co., TN Jerry Aaron Murray – divorced; reside Elizabethton, TN; brown eyes & hair

(13) Buckles Son: Thad Jonathan – b. 1983; (Father: Johnny Edward Tipton - Aug. 22, 1939 Unicoi Co., TN-March 15, 1983 Evergreen Cemetery, Unicoi Co., TN); married 2008-divorced 2014 Mindy Ingram; 2nd wife: married Nov.25, 2020 Whitney Allison Williams; reside Erwin, TN; (14) Children of Thad & Mindy (2): Brennan William - b. Nov. 20, 2009 & Hailey Elizabeth - b. Nov. 2011

MEMORIES of Jewel & Mary Lee Lyons-Buckles:

"Mary Lee always strung green beans on twine and dried them in her smoke house then gave them to my Mom (Susie Lyons Winebarger) because I loved shuck beans. It was a great treat and so nice that she went to all that trouble for me. Once, they were handing off tobacco in Grandpa's barn and I climbed up in the top with my cousins. It was all great fun until it was time to climb down and I panicked as I have a fear of heights. My uncle Jewel climbed up in the barn and carried me back to the ground and safety. Patty handmade lots of Barbie doll clothes and even furniture for me that I still have today," Sherry Winebarger-Reeter, niece of Jewel & Mary Lee Lyons-Buckles, November 2008.

*"I appreciated so very much in 2008 my cousin Patty Buckles loaning me Grandma's (**Mary Lydia Scalf-Lyons**) photo album along with her mother, **Mary Lee Lyons-Buckles**', photo album to scan for use in the online photo albums on our website," shared Sherry Winebarger-Reeter, March 2012. Note: Photograph album now in possession of Patty's son, Thad Buckles, 2013*



Front Row: **Tony Stout, Patty Buckles & Rickey Sams**

Back Row: **Terry Sams, Dallas Sams & Mary Morris**

Circa 1952

Front: **Tony Stout** with our grandparents dog, Jack

Second Row: **Rickey & Terry Sams**

Back Row: **Mary Morris**

Source: *Mary Scalf-Lyons Collection*

The Lyons' later had a dog named "Ole Col" who was a beautiful collie dog and he would lay near **Mary Scalf-Lyon's** until her husband, **James Andrew "Jim" Lyons**, returned home.



Left to right: Patty Buckles, **Susie Lyons-Winebarger**; Brenda Carver; Sherry Winebarger; Patty Sams; Mrs. Dugger; **Ruby Lyons-Carver**; Wayne Sams; **Mary Lee Lyons-Buckles** & Buddy Sams
~ 1980 at Mary Lee Lyons-Buckles Home, Stoney Creek, Carter Co., TN

Front: Curtis Malone
Second Row: Joann Malone, Kathy Stout & Sherry Winebarger
Back row: **Jim Lyons** & **Mary Scalf-Lyons**
~ 1964





Ellie Lyons-Stout; Willie Stout; Charles Winebarger;
Susie Lyons-Winebarger; Sherry Winebarger; Ruby
 Carver & Otis Carver
 ~ 1964 at Jim & Mary Scalf Lyons' home

Source: Mary Scalf-Lyons Collec

Worley Sams, a girlfriend of Worley, **Curtis Malone**,
Joann Malone & Sherry Winebarger
 at grandparents Jim & Mary Scalf Lyons' home
 ~ June 1960



Aprle Carver, **Tara Carver**, **Brenda Carver**, **Ruby Lyons-**
Carver, **Charles Winebarger & Susie**
Lyons Winebarger

Taken at the Charles C. & Susie Lyons
Winebarger home, Bristol, TN
 ~ Circa 1985

**Kathy Stout-Blackwell, Tony Stout &
Patty Buckles**
~ Elizabethton, TN July 2006



**Joann Malone-Allen, Wayne Sams &
wife Wendy, Dave Allen & son Isaac**

July 2009

**Ruby Lyons-Carver, Ryan Peters, Ellie Lyons-Stout,
Susie Lyons-Winebarger & Brenda Carver**

July 2009



Anna B. Lyons-Sams-Malone & son Dallas Sams

July 2009





CHAPTER V: Scalf Family Genealogy

page 76

• Isaac & Nannie Glover -Scalf Family Pictures	77-78
• Scalf/Scarfe Surname History	79
• <u>(9)</u> Isaac Scalf	80
➤ <u>1st Wife:</u> Nannie Mae Glover	80
➤ Descendants of Isaac & Nannie Glover -Scalf	91-124
➤ <u>2nd Wife:</u> Lucinda "Cindy" Carr	125-127
• <u>(8)</u> Benjamin Scalf & Lydia Mayfield -Scalf	128-134
➤ Mayfield Family Coat of Arms & History	128
• <u>(7)</u> David S. Scalf	135-147
• <u>(6)</u> Lewis S. Scalf/Scarfe	148-154
• <u>(5)</u> James J. Scarfe & Sarah Richardson-Scarfe	155
• <u>(4)</u> John Scarfe, Sr.	156-158
• <u>(3)</u> Edward Scarfe	159
• <u>(2)</u> John Scarfe	160-161
• <u>(1)</u> Abraham Scarfe	161



ISAAC SCALF FAMILY PICTURES

Taken at Isaac's second home on Glover-Sparry Road, Sullivan County, TN



1st Row (Sitting):

Ruby Lyons, unknown girl, Rhud Scalf holding baby Ed, **Anna B. Lyons** (girl with bow in hair), Dennis Scalf, Earnest Scalf, Juanita Scalf, Della Scalf, **Jim Lyons** (husband of Mary) holding his daughter **Burlen Lyons**

2nd Row:

Charlie Scalf, Ken Scalf, Bessie Morris-Scalf, **Isaac Scalf**, Ellie Scalf, **Mary Scalf Lyons** holding her baby **Susie Lyons**, Lula Scalf, Nannie Scalf-Perry, Mag Scalf-Lyons & George Scalf

3rd Row in doorway:

Alma Walker Scalf holding her baby Ellouise Scalf & Cindy Carr Scalf (2nd wife of Isaac Scalf)

Source: Mary Scalf-Lyons Collection



Charlie Scalf, McKinley “Ken” Scalf, Bessie Morris-Scalf (seated - wife of Rhud Scalf; daughter-in-law of Lula Scalf-Scalf), Isaac “Ike” Scalf seated (holding flowers), Ellie Scalf, Cindy Carr-Scalf (seated behind Isaac with her hand on his shoulder), Mary Scalf-Lyons, Lula Scalf-Scalf and Mag Scalf-Lyon
~ Circa 1924

Source: Gayle Quillen-Pond (daughter of Juanita Scalf-Quillen; granddaughter of McKinley Scalf; granddaughter of Isaac & Nannie Glover-Scalf), September 2009

Nannie Perry Scalf, Lula Scalf, Ella Scalf, Isaac Scalf & Lucinda “Cindy” Carr Scalf

Source: Beth Casaday, February 2024



Scalf

Surname History



“W.W. Gill, in his *THIRD MANX SCRAPBOOK*, describes the Scarfe/Scarffe Coat of Arms: “A Chetham library manuscript gives sable, an eagle displayed argent, armed an d crowned or in the north of England and the Isle of Man the shag or cormorant. Properly the green cormorant is called scarf; for example the Manx name of the shag Rock near Port St. Mary is Cregny Scarroo and it is possible that the ambiguous bird of the Scarffe coat was in its original form an allusion in this sense of the word without at all implying that such is the true meaning of the surname.”

The Scarffe family has been seated in the Isle of Man for centuries with a definite indication of its Norse origin. Those who migrated to America continue the spelling in many instances, especially if the migration was fairly recent. However, in the mid-Seventeenth Century there were British families spelling the name Scarfe. We have documentary evidence that the name Scalf used in America today evolved from Scarffe and Scarfe. Scarffe is an ancient name, being found not only on the Isle of Man but is of long standing in the North and east Ridings of Yorkshire, Lincolnshire and Norfolk. There it was often confused with Scarth. An early mention of the name is that of Hugh Scarffe, fisherman and freeman of York, whose name is found in 1300 A.D. Thomas Scarf appears in Yorkshire in 1563 and a few

Yorkshire wills bear the name. John Scarf, (a common popular rendering, the first name numerous with Scarfe and even Scalf today) is mentioned on the church registry in 1602 for Pocklington between York and Hull as having repaired the ducking stool.

Scarffe has been peculiar to the Isle of Man for centuries, almost confined to the Parish of Lonan. Originally, or at least as early as 1400 A.D. the name was Skerffe to which was often rendered as McSkerffe. By 1500 A.D. the McSkerffes had become the largest landowners in the Parish of Lonan. Here on the Isle of Man there seems to have been a popular and legal renderings of the name for we find Skerrow and other variations. The Isle of Man, area 227 square miles and in 1960 with a population of slightly less than 50,000, is in the Irish Sea, 20 miles from Scotland and 30 miles from Cumberland. The present day capital is Douglas. The island has its own laws and a Lieutenant Governor, appointed by the English Crown. In the first millennium Anno Domini the language was practically identical with Irish Gaelic but in the Ninth Century the raiding Vikings found the island, effected settlements and by the Tenth Century these old Norsemen had the island firmly under the control of the Scandinavian kings residing at Dublin. In 1266 A.D. the island was ceded by Norway to Scotland but suzerainty shifted to the English by the end of the Fourteenth Century. One writer has found that the Isle of Man surnames in local use today are laden with nine percent purely Scandinavian surnames and seven percent partly so. The Scandinavian names have undergone much corruption and are now giving away to English. The Old Norse word for cormorant was “skarfe” and when the use of surnames became common because they were imposed by English law the name Scarffe, and in many cases Scarfe and Scarf, was given to a person or families who caught and sold cormorants since these large sea fowls that frequent the coast of England have long been esteemed for food by the northern islanders. The British Isles are tightly confined by geography and the Scarffes had by the Sixteenth Century appeared in not only the shires of Lincoln, York and Norfolk but in Wales. The Scarffes, having suddenly flowered into an established family in Wales, as suddenly disappeared there. The family, however, continued to exist in England, does so even today, as well as on the Isle of Man. There seemed to exist a knowledge of each other between the English Scarffes and the Manx Scarffes, indicating that the branches had the same generic roots in history.” ~ 1970 by Henry P. Scalf (see source credits on page 451)

The surname of **SCARFE** (later became “**Scalf**”) was derived from the Old Norman word ‘SCARFR’ and was brought into England in the wake of the Norman Invasion of 1066. The earliest of the name recorded appears to be John Scarf, who was documented in 1260 in County Yorkshire, and Henry Scharf appears in London in 1275. It seems that the name has mainly confined itself to the Yorkshire area. John de Scharth of Yorkshire, was listed in the Yorkshire Poll Tax of 1379. A more common form of variation was in fact involuntary when an official change was made, in other words, a clerical error where individuals were willing to accept the mistakes of officials, clerks and priests as officially bestowing a new version of their surname. In North America, the linguistic problems confronting immigration officials in the 19th century were legendary as a prolific source of Anglicization of names.

ANCESTORS OF

(10) Mary Lydia Scalf Lyons

(Wife of **James Andrew "Jim" Lyons**)

GENERATION 9: Parents of Mary Lydia Scalf-Lyons

(9) Isaac "Ike" Scalf June 15, 1848 Sullivan Co., TN – June 10, 1924 died at 2nd home of congestive heart failure, buried Jones Cemetery ([marker picture available](#)); resided on first farm on Bunker Hill Rd., Sullivan Co., TN then prior to 1920 he moved to his second home/farm in the Holston Mountain range off Glover-Sperry Rd. now Big Arm Branch Rd.; Isaac's grave marker and family Bible state his birth year as 1846; however, old census records record it as 1848 & his parents married on Aug. 19, 1847 Carter Co., TN; he was named after his cousin Isaac Scalf the son of his great uncle Benjamin Scalf - *see page 151*

(5) Nannie Mae "Nan" Glover June 8, 1853 VA - Feb. 19, 1908 buried Jones Cemetery ([marker picture available](#)); married Feb. 4, 1869 Sullivan Co.; member of Chinquapin Grove Church but moved membership to Bunker Hill Christian Church; a braid of Nannie's hair was saved by her daughter, **Mary Scalf-Lyons**, and it remains in her family photo album which was passed to Mary's granddaughter Patricia Buckles who shared a piece of braid with her cousin Sherry Winebarger; the album with braid passed in 2013 to Patricia's son Thad Buckles; Mary's granddaughter Sherry Winebarger-Reeter has her great-grandmother Nannie's snuff box - *see page 88; see page 402 for her **Glover** family history*



Isaac Scalf
Nannie Mae Glover-Scalf



Jones Cemetery

**Big Arm Road,
Sullivan Co., TN**

~ 2011



LIFE TIMELINE OF ISAAC SCALF & NANNIE MAE "NAN" GLOVER-SCALF

- 1848-1850 - President James Polk in office
- 1848 - Wisconsin was admitted as a U. S. state
- 1848 - Gold discovered in California
- 1849-1850 President Zachary Taylor
- 1850 - Utah & Nevada territories created
- Feb. 19, 1853 - U.S. postage stamps in coil form sold for the very first time starting at 3-cents (*date of death of Nannie Glover-Scalf*)
- 1851 - Meville wrote "Moby Dick"
- 1853-1857 - President Franklin Pierce
- 1854 - Nebraska & Kansas territories created
- 1857-1861 - President James Buchanan
- 1857 - Dred Scott v. Sanford Decision
- 1861-1865 President Abraham Lincoln
- 1861-1865 Civil War
- 1861-1868 - Western territories reorganized by Congresses
- 1863 - Emancipation Proclamation issued freeing slaves
- 1865-1869 President Andrew Johnson
- 1865-1877 Reconstruction of the South
- 1867 - Alfred Nobel patents dynamite
- 1867 - U. S. purchased Alaska
- 1869 - Union Pacific Railroad meets Central Pacific Railroad
- 1869-1877 - President Ulysses S. Grant
- 1869 - Suez Canal opened
- 1877-1881 - President Rutherford Hayes
- 1879 - Thomas Edison invents incandescent light
- 1881 - President James Garfield
- 1881-1885 President Chester Arthur
- 1885 - Louis Pasteur administers successful rabies vaccination
- 1885-1889 - President Grover Cleveland
- 1888 - Eastman's Kodak camera begins amateur photography
- 1889-1893 - President Benjamin Harrison
- 1895 - H. G. Wells book "The Time Machine"
- 1893-1896 - President Grover Cleveland
- 1897-1901 - President William McKinley
- April 27, 1897 – Grant's Tomb dedicated in New York
- 1901- President William McKinley
- 1901-1909 - President Theodore Roosevelt
- April 1905 – Albert Einstein works on the theory of relativity & the theory of Brownian motion
- Jan. 12, 1908 – A long-distance radio message is sent from the Eiffel Tower for the first time
- Feb. 19, 1908 - **Death of Nannie Glover-Scalf**
- 1909-1913 - President William H. Taft
- Nov. 7 , 1910 – The first air flight for the purpose of delivering commercial freight takes place made by Wright Brothers' pilot Philip Parmalee between Dayton & Columbus, Ohio
- 1913-1921 - President Woodrow Wilson
- 1914-1918 World War I
- 1921-1923 - President Warren Harding
- 1924 - Ford Motor Co. stock was valued at nearly \$1 billion.
- Jun 10, 1924 - Italian socialist leader Giacomo Matteotti was kidnapped and assassinated by Fascists in Rome (**Date of death of Isaac Scalf**)

Death Certificate of Isaac Scalf

~ Source: Scalf-family.org

1 PLACE OF DEATH		STATE OF TENNESSEE	
County	Sullivan	STATE BOARD OF HEALTH	213
Civil Dist.	B	Bureau of Vital Statistics	J. C. Bachman
Village	Bluff City	CERTIFICATE OF DEATH	
City		Registration District No.	832
		Primary Registration District No.	
		File No.	
		Registered No.	
2 FULL NAME		Isaac Scalf	
PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS			
3 SEX	4 COLOR OR RACE	5 SINGLE, MARRIED, WIDOWED, OR DIVORCED	16 DATE OF DEATH
M	W	M	June 10, 1924
6 DATE OF BIRTH	June 15, 1846		
7 AGE	78 yrs. 11 mos. 25 ds. or less than 1 day, hrs. or min.?		
8 OCCUPATION	Farmer		
9 BIRTHPLACE	Tenn.		
10 NAME OF FATHER	Ben Scalf		
11 BIRTHPLACE OF FATHER	Tenn.		
12 MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER			
13 BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER			
14 THE ABOVE IS TRUE TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE			
[Informant] C. J. Scalf			
[Address]			
15			
Filed Dec 18, 1924 W. E. Jenkins			
MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH			
17 I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I attended deceased from June 1, 1924 to June 5, 1924 that I last saw him alive on June 5, 1924 and that death occurred, on the date stated above, at			
The CAUSE OF DEATH* was as follows: Organic heart disease			
Probably [Duration] several yrs.			
Contributory [SECONDARY] Brights			
Signed J. C. Bachman M.			
7-10-24 Address Bristol Tenn			
* State the DISEASE CAUSING DEATH, or, in deaths from VIOLENT CAUSE state (1) MEANS OF INJURY and (2) whether ACCIDENTAL, SELF-KILLING, or HOMICIDE.			
18 LENGTH OF RESIDENCE (FOR HOSPITALS, INSTITUTION TRANSIENTS, OR RECENT RESIDENTS)			
At place of death yrs. mos. ds. State yrs. mos. ds. In the Where was disease contracted, If not at place of death? Former or usual residence			
19 PLACE OF BURIAL OR REMOVAL			
Jones Cemetery			
20 UNDERTAKER			
William J. Williams			
DATE OF BURIAL			
ADDRESS			
Bristol Tenn			

June 12, 1924
Bristol Herald Courier

FUNERAL SERVICES FOR SCALF WILL BE CONDUCTED TODAY

Funeral services for Isaac Scalf, aged 78 years, who died at his home near Chinguepin Grove, Tenn., yesterday morning will be held at 3 o'clock this afternoon at Jones' cemetery by Rev. Clyde Smith.

Mr. Scalf had been in ill health for some time and his death was not unexpected. He was a Civil War veteran and his record shows that he served with honor.

He is survived by his widow and six children as follows: C. J. Scalf of Bristol, McKinley Scalf of Elkama, Tenn., Hobert Scalf of Elkama, Tenn., Mrs. S. T. Lyons of Bluff City, Tenn., Mrs. T. W. Scalf of Elkama, Tenn., and Mrs. J. A. Lyon of Elkama, Tenn.

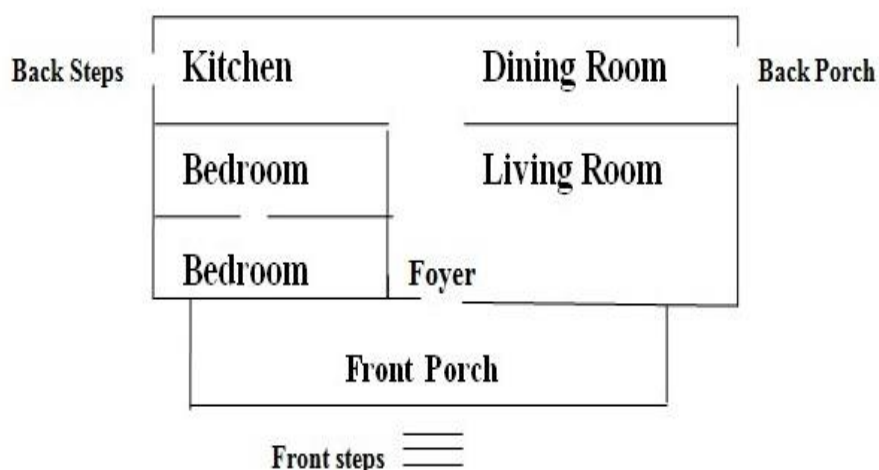
Location of funeral home: "Shep Williams, an undertaker from Johnson City, Tennessee was hired by the investors who opened Bristol Funeral Home on Moore Street, Bristol, Virginia. At some time after this firm was sold to R. Leslie Blevins and J.B. Akard in 1923, Williams opened Williams Funeral Home at 53 James Street (at the corner of Cumberland Avenue), Bristol, Virginia. When Blevins and Akard split in 1933, the Akard family bought the Williams firm and opened J.B. Akard and Son. Williams later operated, for a short time, a funeral home on Virginia Street, two doors from State Street, across from First Baptist Church. I am basing it on what I have been told over the years, some of which has been substantiated by death certificates," explained Sid Oakley, Oakley-Cook Funeral Home, Bristol, TN, on January 2, 2012.

MEMORIES of Isaac Scalf's two homes:

“Uncle Ken & Aunt Alma lived in the original home of my grandparents **Isaac & Nan Scalf** on Bunker Hill Rd. After Grandma died, Grandpa moved up to a second farm on Glover-Sparry Road (*now called Big Arm Branch Road*) in 1919 when Uncle Ken & Aunt Alma got married. About 1940, Uncle Ken had a new house built for his family in front of Grandpa & Grandma Scalf's frame house they had been living in and tore Grandma & Grandpa's original house down,” shared Susie Lyons-Winebarger, February 10, 2007.

FIRST HOME & FARM: “The original **Isaac & Nannie Glover-Scalf** family home place was a large farm with a white frame style home and a big front porch on Bunker Hill Road located directly in front of my parent's home. As you came through the front door, you passed through a small entry into the living room which was on the right. There was a door off to the left leading into the first bedroom and a door out of the first bedroom into the second bedroom. Behind the living room and bedrooms, was one long room running across the back of the house and it was used as the dining room on the right side and the kitchen on the left side. There was a door off the dining room onto a small porch and a door off the kitchen to the outside steps. Grandpa's & Grandma's house was purchased before 1920 by Uncle Ken (youngest son of Isaac & Nan Scalf). Uncle Ken built his house just in front of where Grandpa's old house stood and tore down Grandpa's old house many years later. There is a wonderful spring a hundred yards or so behind the house. The farm has been owned for several years now by Rocky Maines (*see page 312*) and he lives in the house that Uncle Ken & Aunt Alma built. Before Grandpa's second marriage to Aunt Cindy (Lucinda Carr-Scalf), as Mama said they called her, Grandpa sold his farm on Bunker Hill Road to Uncle Ken then Grandpa bought land and built a home a few miles up the road off of Big Arm Road at the end of *Sparry-Glover Road (*renamed Big Arm Branch Rd.*) which is on the mountain on the right past Jones Cemetery. Mama visited at the second farm often to see Grandpa who had heart problems but he died when I was a baby,” shared **Susie Lyons-Winebarger**, granddaughter of **Isaac & Nannie Scalf** and daughter of **Jim & Mary Scalf-Lyons**, September 18, 2008.

FLOOR PLAN OF **ISAAC & NANNIE GLOVER-SCALF** HOME



Confirmation of home shotgun style layout design: Susie Lyons-Winebarger, November 21, 2013

Layout: Sherry Winebarger-Reeter

SECOND HOME & FARM:

Isaac Scalf sold his first house and farm on Bunker Hill Road to his son McKinley Scalf and his wife Alma Walker-Scalf. Isaac's daughter Ella Scalf who lived and worked in Bristol bought the farm on Glover-Sperry Rd. where Isaac moved and lived until his death. This house and farm were located at the end of the road at the foot of the mountain. Family of Lucinda "Cindy" Carr lived one house from **Isaac Scalf's** second farm so that is how they met then she became his second wife.

Mrs. Leona Jones Huffman and husband to O. F. Glover, 70 acres bounded by the lands of Mitchell Perry, Ella Scalf, Ed Glover and the Bristol Stone and Lime Company, in the 16th District.
N. L. Watson and wife to C. E. Lewis and wife, two tracts of about four acres each in the 16th District.

Kingsport Times-News
June 21, 1948

Mitchell Perry's land is adjacent to the second farm of Isaac Scalf with land held after his death by his daughter, Ella Scalf. She passed away in 1923 yet she is still shown as the owner of adjacent property 25 years after her death in this land description.

Big Arm Branch Rd., City, TN near the end of the paved portion.
Property owner has gated off the end of the paved road.

Source: GoogleMaps



"There was Lee Sparry's place and my father, Brownlow Sheets, place was the first house on the right. On the left side of the road, was my grandfather Joe Sheets' house. The next house up the road was the Joe Carr place which was on the right side of the road. At the very end of the dead-end road on the right there was an old house which my Uncle Elbert Mays & Aunt Frances Sheets-Mays lived in up on a bank and that is Isaac Scalf's old house after seeing the picture. I remember the fruit and delicious apple trees in the yard. I went there often to play with my cousins," shared Lucille Sheets-Taylor, daughter of Brownlow & Ethel Lyon-Sheets, Aug. 23, 2011

Lucy Sheets-Taylor (see page 278), shared on December 1, 2011, "There were only four houses up the road when I grew up there although many more were built later. Our house (Brownlow Sheet's family) was the first one on the right, next was my Grandpa Sheets on the left, next was the Joe Carr (brother of Lucinda "Cindy" Carr - 2nd wife of **Isaac Scalf**) house on the right and last was **Isaac Scalf's** house at the end of the road at the foot of the mountain. I remember on the Scalf land the big apple tree had green apples that looked like Granny Smith apples except that they were sweet."

"Ed Glover's family lived about half way up the hill so that would put them about 200 yards from the entrance to the Jones Cemetery and their house was the entrance to Glover-Sperry Road (renamed Big Arm Rd.) where Grandpa lived with his second wife Cindy," said Connie Scalf Mauk, daughter of McKinley "Ken" Scalf; granddaughter of Isaac Scalf, September 16, 2008.

"Grandpa's house on Holston Mountain was in a little valley above Lee Sparry's (pronounced "Spar-E") house on what they called Sparry-Glover Rd. (renamed Big Arm Branch Rd.) back then," shared Ruby Lyons-Carver, daughter of Jim & Mary Scalf-Lyons; granddaughter of Isaac Scalf, December 14, 2008

MEMORY of Isaac Scalf:

"When Vestal Carr (see page 312) was living, he used to come up to my sister Juanita's house (located beside her parent's home on the left side which was the original Isaac Scalf farm on Bunker Hill Rd.) and sit and talk to us. He said Grandpa Scalf bought most of the land from where my parent's house sets up to the end of the valley (present day Bunker Hill Rd.) and more up on the mountain (on *Glover-Sperry Rd.). Vestal said he was a mountain man," recalled Connie Scalf Mauk, daughter of McKinley "Ken" Scalf; granddaughter of Isaac Scalf, December 8, 2008.

MEMORIES of visiting Jones Cemetery:

"Mama (**Mary Scalf-Lyons**), Daddy (**James Andrew "Jim" Lyons**), my sister's and I went every Memorial Day to Jones Cemetery to clean Mama's parents (Isaac & Nannie Scalf) graves off and leave live flowers and greenery wreaths which Mama made. We went to the cemeteries regularly," shared Susie Lyons-Winebarger, August 13, 2008. "I tried to convince Mama & Daddy to be buried in Bristol, Tennessee at Shelby Hills Cemetery where we had six plots back then but Mama said she wanted to be buried near her parents in Jones Cemetery."

"Uncle Charlie & Uncle Edd both lived in Bristol and worked for the railroad so they helped Grandpa (**Isaac Scalf**) and their brother & sisters who were still at home by sending big wooden barrels of food on the train down to the Elkanah Train Station for them to pick up. Mama (**Mary Scalf Lyons**) who was still living at home with her family then said the barrels were always packed full of wonderful foods," revealed Susie Lyons-Winebarger, September 16, 2008.

"Uncle Charlie sent what they called back then an Arbuckle Box of food on the train weekly to help his Daddy (**Isaac Scalf**) and the kids still at home. Grandpa (**Isaac Scalf**) would take on logging jobs for money along with farming but Mama (**Mary Scalf Lyons**) said those Arbuckle Boxes with ham and other food helped get them through the lean times," shared Ruby Lyons-Carver, daughter of Jim & Mary Scalf Lyons, December 14, 2008.

"On Sept. 28, 2009 Robert Perry of Bunker Hill community who is the son of Earl W. & Jean Perry; grandson of Earl & Nannie Scalf Perry; great-grandson of Isaac & Nannie Mae Glover Scalf told me at the home of my aunt Ruby Lyons-Carver that he had "heard all of his life" that at Jones Cemetery on the front left side of the entrance are unmarked graves and other graves marked only by field stones of people who died 'in the epidemic'," shared Sherry Winebarger-Reeter, great-granddaughter of Isaac & Nannie Glover-Scalf.

ABSTRACT of notes in an old notebook from Isaac Scalf & Nannie Glover-Scalf's home:

Isaac Scalf born June 15, 1846, died June 10, 1924: **M. E. Scalf** (Mag Scalf) born Aug 11, 1873; **C. J. Scalf** (Charles Scalf) born April 7, 1876; **L. A. Scalf** (Lula Adeline Scalf) born Sept 27, 1880; **M. L. Scalf (Mary Lydia Scalf)** born Oct. 14, 1884; **R. M Scalf** (Rudy McKinley Scalf) born Oct. 20, 1896; **W. E. Scalf** (William Edward Scalf) born Dec. 18, 1871, **Howard Scalf born June 10, 1878**; **B. H. Scalf born June 4, 1895**; **Ruby Scalf** (daughter of Ed & Nanny Wilburn-Scalf) born July 7, 1899-died Aug. 19, 1901; **H. B. Scalf born June 10, 1878-died Nov. 30, 1878 (same listing as Howard Scalf)**; **John J. Scalf** died July 8, 1896 (buried Jones Cemetery); **John Glover** died Oct. 12, 1899 (brother of Nannie Mae Glover-Scalf); **H. Scalf born June 10, 1878 (repeated listing of Howard Scalf above)**; **N. M. Scalf** (Nannie Mae Scalf) born June 8, 1853.

~ Source: Isaac Scalf's granddaughter Connie Scalf-Mauk who possesses the document, provided in April 2007

NOTE: Identified names are all descendants of Isaac & Nannie Mae Glover-Scalf except John Glover who was a brother of Nan Glover-Scalf. Highlighted names above have yet to been identified. The children of Isaac Scalf & Nan Glover-Scalf were born between 1871-1896.

"The 1900 Census recorded that Nannie M. Scalf was the mother of 8 children with only 7 living which leads me to believe that **Howard B. Scalf** who is buried in Jones Cemetery was the child who died very young of my great-grandparents **Isaac & Nan Glover-Scalf**," explained Sherry Winebarger-Reeter, November 25, 2013. "There is no maker for a **B. H. Scalf** in the Jones Cemetery. **John J. Scalf** is buried in Jones Cemetery beside Ruby Scalf so perhaps he was also a child of Ed & Nannie Wilburn-Scalf and a grandson of **Isaac & Nannie Glover-Scalf**."

NOTES on Isaac Scalf & the Civil War:

East Tennessee held anti-secession sentiment and eventually tried to form a separate Union-aligned state. Tennessee became the last state to officially secede from the Union on June 8, 1861, although it had effectively joined the Confederacy a month earlier. Many major battles of the Civil War were fought in Tennessee—most of them were Union victories. On Indian Creek (community before Bunker Hill community and in The Narrows (end of Keenburb Rd., Sullivan Co., TN in the Cherokee National Forest-South Holston Mountain range) only a few miles away from the Isaac Scalf farm, Union & Confederate deaths occurred 1890 Veterans Schedule handwritten list recorded Isaac Scalf – house # 25, family #25, 16th Civil District, TN with no disabilities incurred noted.

Civil War Pension Index recorded Isaac Scalf of Tennessee 1 Co., US Guard Arty, April 8, 1908 application #1377.109; certificate # 1157.049 from State of Tennessee with the signature of an M. Garrett. Isaac Scalf was a member of the Confederate Home Guard.

NOTES on Isaac & Nannie Glover-Scalf:

Isaac Scalf is referenced on pages 66, 68, 111, 113-15, 127, 138, 156-58 & 184 of the Elmer Scalf book "Scalf Family History Book".

1920 Sullivan Co., District 16, TN Census line #91, household #104 recorded Isaac Scalf - 66 widowed, owned free the land, a farmer living alone and unable to read/write. The census enumerator was Reed H. Thomas taken on Jan. 8, 1920. Householder #103 was Brownlow & Ethel Lyon-Sheets family and the prior householder #100 was the Lee Sparry family. This is not the original Isaac Scalf farm location on Bunker Hill Rd. Isaac Scalf's youngest son McKinley "Ken" Scalf bought the original family farm on Bunker Hill Rd. before 1920. Isaac Scalf bought land and built a home on *Glover-Sparry Rd. (now Big Arm Branch Rd.) on the right at the dead end in Sullivan Co., TN where he and later his second wife Cindy Carr-Scalf resided. Isaac Scalf's second home and farm were only a few miles up the road from his original Scalf farm.

1910 Sullivan Co., District 16, TN Census page 28 line # 30 householder # 270 lists a widowed Isaac Scalp - 60 owning his farm with his children **Mary - 24**, Ella - 18 & McKinley - 12. They were living between his daughter Lula & George Scalf's family and James W. Woods' family.

1900 Sullivan Co., District 16, TN Census shows Isaac Scalf - 52 and wife Nannie M. - 47 (her father was born in TN & her mother in VA) married 32 years and mother of 8 children with 7 surviving children. Living with them were Maggie - 26, Charley - 24 a railroad laborer, Lula - 19, **Mary - 15**, Ella - 13, McKinley - 3 & grandson Hobart Scalf - 3 (grandson).

1891 Tennessee Voters List for Sullivan Co. on page 365 recorded Isaac Scalf living in District 16.

1880 Sullivan Co., District 16, TN Census lists household #25 Isaac Scalf - 32 born in TN, occupation farmer and cannot write with wife Nannie Scalf - 27 keeping house born 1853 in VA with children Edward - 9, Magga - 7 & Charles S. - 3. Living in the next household in 1880 were Malachi - 61 born in NC, a farmer & wife Ellen - 28 born in NC with their five children all born in TN Thomas N. - 10, Sarah - 8, Samuel - 6, Malachi - 4 & George W. - 2. Malachi's son George W. Scalf later married Lula Scalf, daughter of **Isaac & Nan Glover-Scalf**.

1870 Sullivan Co. District 16, TN Census shows householder #28 Isaac Scalf - 21, a farmer born in TN & wife Nannie M. - 18 born in VA keeping house. They are living next door to Susan E. Glover - 43 widowed, born in VA with Marion - 18 born VA, John - 13 born VA, Mary - 9 born TN & Susan A. - 7 born TN. Beside them in household #29 was William & Amanda Lyon's family and in household #30 **Landon Lyon** - 31 with his first wife **Louisa** - 31 & family. Landon Lyon's grandson, **James Andrew "Jimmy" Lyons**, later marries **Mary Lydia Scalf** daughter of **Isaac & Nannie Mae Glover-Scalf**.

SULLIVAN CO., TN DEEDS:

March 20, 1928 Sullivan Co., TN Deed shows heirs of **Isaac Scalf** - C. J. Scalf, **Mary Lyons**, Lula Scalf, Maggie Lyons, Frank Scalf & McKinley Scalf - sold 83 ½ across of land for \$600 to N. L. Watson & wife Jennie. It bounded on property owned by Charles Scalf. This land was a part of the second farm of **Isaac Scalf** on Big Arm Branch Rd. as it mentions "There has been excerpted from the above tract of land twenty acres, herefore sold by Isaac Scalf to Joe Carr (brother of Isaac's second wife Lucinda Carr-Scalf - see page 125) on the 5th day of February 1924. Deed also states that Isaac Scalf originally bought this land shown in Deed Book 185, Page 281 from Came-Wyman Lumber Co. on July 26, 1910.

Dec. 17, 1924 the heirs of Isaac Scalf sold 25 acres of land in District 16 to McKinley Scalf for \$1. Property bounded by Loomis on the north, J. W. Woods (later property owned by Vestal Carr) on the West and Walker (father-in-law of McKinley Scalf) on the south. Further states "the same land described in a deed from our father and grandfather by deed listed Aug. 14, 1918 from Isaac Scalf to McKinley Scalf". This land was located on Bunker Hill Road.

April 1, 1889 Sullivan Co., TN Deed Book 43, Page 88 John S. Lyon purchased from **Isaac & Nannie M. Scalf** land on Indian Creek, Old Place Bachman's on March 20, 1889.

April 5, 1888 Sullivan Co., TN Deed recorded Book 41, Page 419 in District 16, area 11A land sold to Isaac Scalf from William B. & Amanda Lyon on Dec. 4, 1880. Appears although the land was purchased the deed was not recorded for several years.

Dec. 4, 1882 recorded Sullivan Co., TN Deed Book 34, Page 90 shows sale of land from **Isaac Scalf** to John S. Lyons on July 21, 1877.

July 21, 1877 a deed was recorded to end a dispute or controversy on the true location of a division line between Isaac Scalf & John S. Lyons, "Isaac Scalf has agreed that said line or the corners thereto shall be so changed as to run from a planted rock on the line of my lands purchased from John Harper to a planted rock on the line of the lands of Hakle Brothers on the South..."

NOTES on Nannie Glover-Scalf:

'Grandma **Nannie Glover-Scalf** went to Chinquapin Grove Church but the church leaders told her that only people who lived in Chinquapin Grove community could attend their church and be baptized even though she only lived 2-miles from the church in the

Bunker Hill community,” shared Susie Lyons-Winebarger in April 2005. “She replied to the church leaders that she would be baptized in the river Jordan when she passed over.”

“My grandmother, **Nannie Glover-Scalf**, died in 1908 and Mama (**Mary Scalf-Lyons**), said my grandmother mourned herself to death three-years after the murder of her son, Ed. Mama asked her mother (**Nan Glover-Scalf**), “Maw, why do you want to die and leave us?” and her mother said, “My child, my child, you just don’t understand.” Mama said that on the last visit of grandma’s doctor to the house, her mother smiled and thanked him then said, “I’m going on a trip and you can’t help me this time,” shared Susie Lyons Winebarger in April 2005.



Snuff box of

Nannie Mae "Nan" Glover-Scalf

Engraved on the bottom June 30, 1906

Source: Memento of **Nannie Glover Scalf**'s daughter **Mary Lydia Scalf Lyons**; inherited in 1970 by her eldest daughter, **Ruby Lyons-Carver**, who gifted it to her sister, **Susie Lyons-Winebarger**, on Feb. 19, 2009


The first home of **Isaac & Nannie Mae Glover-Scalf** was directly behind the white, frame house built in 1940 by his youngest son McKinley “Ken” Scalf at 757 Bunker Hill Rd. (on right side of picture), Bluff City, TN. The original **Isaac & Nannie Mae Glover-Scalf** home place was torn down after Ken Scalf’s new home was completed.

The brown chalet style home (on left side of picture) was built on the **Isaac & Nannie Mae Glover-Scalf** farm property by their granddaughter Juanita Scalf, daughter of McKinley “Ken” Scalf & Alma Walker Scalf.



Charlie Scalf, Isaac Scalf & McKinley “Ken” Scalf
Circa 1918-1920

Source: **Mary Scalf-Lyons**
Family Album

“At the dead end of Big Arm Branch Road on the right, was the location of my grandfather, **Isaac Scalf**’s,  second home and farm where he lived from about 1919 until his death in 1924. The area was closed off by a gate in 2008 so my sister Ellie, daughter sherry and I couldn’t get back to the end of the road,” shared **Susie Lyons-Winebarger**.
“My sister Ruby remembered both farms clearly.”

Isaac Scalf & first wife **Nannie Mae Glover-Scalf**
are buried side by side in  **Jones Cemetery**

Map Source: Google Maps



Back Row: Mag Scalf, Lula Scalf, Cindy Carr-Scalf (2nd wife of Isaac Scalf), **Isaac Scalf** & Ella Scalf

Front Row: Della Scalf, Earnest Scalf & Dennis Scalf

Circa 1923-1924

Source: Jonathan Crumley, November 10, 20



Isaac Scalf's homes/farms:

- A** - First home/farm on Bunker Hill Road with wife **Nannie Mae Glover-Scalf** and their children. The house was torn down in the 1930s but addressed in 2013 as 757 Bunker Hill Rd, Buff City, TN
- B** - Second home on Big Arm Branch Rd. as a widower and later residing with his second wife Lucinda "Cindy" Carr-Scalf. That area is addressed 868 Big Arm Branch Rd., Bluff City, TN in 2013.

Isaac & Nannie Mae Glover-Scalf Family



Margaret "Mag"
Lula Adeline "Loudy"
Mary Lydia "Duck"
Ella Mae "Ellie"
Charles Joshua "Charlie"
William Edward "Ed"
Rudy McKinley "Ken"

(10) Children of **Isaac & Nannie Mae Glover Scalf** (8):

- (10) Margaret "Maggie or Mag" E. – Aug. 11, 1873-April 23, 1943 pneumonia due to tuberculosis she had for 5 or 6 years buried Morning View Cemetery, Bluff City, TN; married Nov. 8, 1904 in Sullivan Co., TN **Samuel T. "Sam" Lyon** – June 19, 1872 VA - March 4, 1940 - *see page 316* (parents: John Stanfield Lyon & Margaret Lacy Ellis Lyon); Mag was abt. 5' 3", fair complexion, blue eyes with light brown hair





**Mag Scalf
& son
Hobart
~ 1896**

*Source:
Mary Scalf-
Lyons
Collection*

8316		CERTIFICATE OF DEATH		8653	
DEPT. OF PUBLIC HEALTH		STATE OF TENNESSEE		DIV. OF VITAL STATISTICS	
COOPERATING WITH DEPT. OF COMMERCE		BUREAU OF THE CENSUS		REG. NO.	
1. FULL NAME: <u>Maggie</u>		2. DATE OF DEATH: <u>Apr 23 1943</u>		REG. DIST. NO.	
3. PLACE OF DEATH:		4. LEGAL RESIDENCE:		A) STATE: <u>Tenn</u>	
A) COUNTY: <u>Sullivan</u>		B) COUNTY: <u>Sullivan</u>		CIVIL DISTRICT: <u>16</u>	
C) CITY OR TOWN: <u>Bluff City</u>		D) CITY OR TOWN: <u>Bluff City</u>		E) STREET NO.:	
F) NAME OF HOSPITAL:		G) NAME OF FOREIGN COUNTRY:		IF YES, NAME COUNTRY:	
H) LENGTH OF STAY: IN HOSPITAL:		I) LENGTH OF STAY: IN COMMUNITY:		J) MEDICAL CERTIFICATION	
K) RACE OR COLOR: <u>W</u>		L) SEX: <u>F</u>		M) SINGLE, MARRIED, WIDOWED, DIVORCED: <u>W</u>	
N) AGE: <u>64</u>		O) DATE OF BIRTH: <u>Aug 11 1873</u>		P) PLACE OF BIRTH: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
Q) DATE OF DEATH: <u>Apr 23 1943</u>		R) PLACE OF DEATH: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		S) HUSBAND OR WIFE OF: <u>Samuel T. Lyon</u>	
T) IF VETERAN:		U) SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER:		V) USUAL OCCUPATION: <u>Housekeeper</u>	
W) INDUSTRY OR BUSINESS:		X) FULL NAME: <u>Isaac Scalf</u>		Y) BIRTHPLACE: <u>Unicoi Co., Tenn</u>	
Z) MAIDEN NAME: <u>Nannie Glover</u>		AA) BIRTHPLACE: <u>Sullivan Co., Tenn</u>		AB) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
AC) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		AD) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		AE) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
AF) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		AG) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		AH) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
AI) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		AJ) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		AK) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
AL) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		AM) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		AN) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
AO) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		AP) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		AQ) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
AR) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		AS) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		AT) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
AU) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		AV) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		AW) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
AX) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		AY) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		AZ) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
BA) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		BB) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		BC) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
BD) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		BE) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		BF) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
BG) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		BH) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		BI) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
BJ) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		BK) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		BL) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
BM) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		BN) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		BO) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
BP) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		BQ) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		BR) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
BS) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		BT) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		BU) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
BV) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		BW) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		BX) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
BY) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		BZ) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CA) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
CB) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CC) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CD) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
CE) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CF) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CG) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
CH) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CI) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CJ) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
CK) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CL) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CM) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
CN) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CO) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CP) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
CQ) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CR) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CS) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
CT) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CU) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CV) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
CW) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CX) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CY) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
CX) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CY) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CZ) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
CA) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CB) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CC) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	
CD) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CE) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>		CE) ADDRESS: <u>Bluff City, Tenn</u>	

Note that Mag's death certificate states her father Isaac Scalf was born in Unicoi Co., TN. Census records of her father show him in 1830 Washington Co., TN & 1840 Sullivan Co., TN. Informant was her brother, C. J. Scalf. *Source: ancestry.com*

NOTES on Sam & Mag Scalf-Lyon:

Morning View Cemetery is located at 1074 Silver Grove Rd., Bluff City TN.

Hobart Scalf served as the Administrator of his mother's estate placing the required Notice To Creditors advertisement in the Kingsport Times News on May 3, 1943 as Hobart A. Scalf.

"I remember visiting Aunt Mag and Uncle Sam when I was little. She was about as big as a minute. I remember her being ill," shared Connie Scalf-Mauk, daughter of McKinley & Alma Walker Scalf; granddaughter of Isaac & Nannie Glover-Scalf, on February 19, 2010.

"Her name was Margaret but we always called her Aunt Mag and outside the family she was called Maggie," shared her niece Susie Lyons-Winebarger, July 2006.

1940 District 16, Sullivan Co, TN. Census recorded Maggie Lyons - 65 head of household, value of home \$1000 with son Hobert - 43 working for NARC (North American Rayon Corp.) and Leon (last name not legible) - 31 a female lodger doing housework.

1930 District 16, Sullivan Co, TN. Census taken April 1, 1930 shows householder #130 S. T. Lyon - 57 VA a farmer, married age 32 & wife Maggie - 56, married age 31 living in the next household to Walter & Neppie Woods. The census erroneously states they lived on Chinquapin Grove Rd. off of the Elizabethton Highway - Chinquapin Grove Rd. does not connect with the Elizabethton Hwy. Walter & Neppie Woods lived & had their dry goods store at the intersection of Walnut Grove Rd. and Woods Rd.

1920 Ward I, Bristol, VA Census residing at 260 Euclid Ave. Samuel T. Lyon - 46 b. abt. 1874 VA occupation steam railway car repairs & wife Mag - 45 b. abt. 1875,

1910 Sullivan Co, TN. Census Samuel T. Lyon - 37 & wife Mag - 36 residing four households from Elec & Hester Lyons-Woods.

(11) Mag Scalf's Son:

Hobart Andrew - July 15, 1896-Sept. 24, 1970; married Mary Etta Bouton - Jan. 1, 1916-Nov. 23, 1995 (parents: William Elbert Bouton & Sarah Effie Denton) both buried Scalf family plot at Shelby Hills Cemetery, Bristol, TN; resided 105 Hillcrest Dr., Bluff City, TN; tall, slender, medium complexion, blue eyes & light brown hair

(12) Daughters (2):

Janice - b. abt. 1944 married Robert J. Kirk, reside Kingsport, TN

Unknown name



Hobart Scalf

Source: *Mary Scalf-Lyons Collection*

Source: Beth Casaday, February 2024



105 Hillcrest Drive, Bluff City, TN

It was a wooden, white home but this photo was taken in 2014 which shows siding and a different front door.

“Hobart owned a lot of the farm land along the right side of Big Arm Road just off of where Bunker Hill Road and Chinquapin Grove Road meet but he never farmed it. He would drive over to look at it then stop by our house to visit and enjoy Mama’s homemade biscuits that he loved,” shared Susie Lyons-Winebarger, first cousin of Hobart Scalf; daughter of Jim & Mary Scalf-Lyons, June 13, 2014.

Hobart Scalf Land Aerial View
Bunker Hill Rd & Big Arm Rd.
Bluff City, TN

Map Source: Google



NOTES on Hobart Scalf:

Hobart was living in the home of Isaac Scalf in 1900 listed as 3-years-old and shown as Isaac's grandson. 1900 Sullivan Co., TN Census records Hobart Scalf – 3 living with his mother at his grandparents Isaac & Nannie Scalf. In 1910, Hobart was living in the home of George and Lula Scalf listed as 14-years-old and as a nephew to George. Hobart Scalf registered for the WWI draft stating his birth date as July 15, 1896, resided in Bluff City, TN, working for George Desautles of Indianapolis, Indiana, nearest relative Isaac Scalf of Bluff City, he was of medium height, medium build with gray eyes and light hair. 1930 District 16, Sullivan Co., TN Census recorded Hobart Scalf – 33 working at the silk mill as a pipe fitter residing with his Uncle Charles J. Scalf -54 a railroad car inspector & Aunt Susie -45 and their children Naomi – 15 & Jack - 8. For many years, Hobart Scalf owned a large section of property along Bunker Hill Road beginning at Brown Road and ending at Big Arm Road, Bluff City, TN. Death Certificate states Hobart Andrew Scalf was a furniture factory finisher, died of bronchopneumonia sacrum, parents Margaret Scalf & Claude C. Scalf, died due to plasmacytoma at Bristol Memorial Hospital’s Memorial Hall, Bristol, VA on Sept. 24, 1970, buried Shelby Hills Cemetery Bristol, TN.

(10) Lula Adeline "Loudy" – Sept. 26, 1879-April 14, 1928 Carter County, TN pulmonary tuberculosis buried Jones Cemetery in Sullivan Co. (*marker picture available*); resided Elizabethton & Sullivan Co.; married Nov. 10, 1901 Carter Co., TN George Washington Scalf - Dec. 14, 1878 TN-1955 buried Jones Cemetery (*marker picture available*; see page 146; parents: Malachi Scalf & Ellen Spivey-Scalf – Ellen was said to be a Cherokee Indian with dark skin and two of her sons, George & Charley, are remembered as having dark skin); Lula's middle name came from her father Isaac's sister, Adaline "Addy" Scalf - see page 130



Lula Scalf-Scalf & George W. Scalf

Source: Mary Scalf -Lyons Collection



George Scalf

Source: Ron & Peggy Scalf, March 2020



Lula Scalf-Scalf

Death Certificate

Source: ancestry.com

Form V. S. No. 4-4031, Jan. 25, 1927
WRITE PLAINLY, WITH UNFADING INK—THIS IS A PERMANENT RECORD
N.B.—Give date of information should be carefully supplied. AGE should be EXACTLY. PHYSICIANS should
give CAUSE OF DEATH in plain terms, so that it may be properly classified for statistical purposes.
TOD is very important. See instructions on back of certificate.

1 PLACE OF DEATH
County Carter
Civil Dist. 15th
Village Elizabethton
2 FULL NAME Mrs. Lula Scalf (Last name first)
Registration District No. 41613 St. Ward (If death occurred in a hospital, or institution, give the NAME instead of street and number.)
File No. 7851

PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS
3 SEX Female 4 COLOR OR RACE White 5 MARRIAGE Married
6 DATE OF BIRTH Sept 26 1879 (Month) (Day) (Year)
7 AGE 48 yrs. 6 mos. 20 da. If LESS than 1 day, hrs. or min. 7
8 OCCUPATION (a) Trade, profession, or business last held, or (b) General nature of industry, occupation, or vocation in which engaged (or employer)
9 BIRTHPLACE (State or country) Tenn
10 NAME OF FATHER Ike Scalf
11 BIRTHPLACE OF FATHER (State or country) Tenn
12 MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER None Glover
13 BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER (State or country) Tenn
14 THE ABOVE IS TRUE TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE (Informant) George W. Scalf (Address) Elizabethton
15 File April 14 1928 Mrs. C. E. Scalf

STATE OF TENNESSEE
STATE BOARD OF HEALTH
Bureau of Vital Statistics
CERTIFICATE OF DEATH
16 DATE OF DEATH April 14 1928 (Month) (Day) (Year)
17 I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I attended deceased from Jan 1 1928 to April 14 1928, and that I last saw her alive on 4/13, 1928, and that death occurred, on the date stated above, at 2:30 P.M.
The CAUSE OF DEATH* was as follows:
Pulmonary tuberculosis
(Duration) 1 yr + 12 mos.
Contributory (Secondary) (Duration) 7 yrs. mos. da.
Signed J. H. Post M.D.
4-14-28
* State the DISEASE CAUSING DEATH, or its origin from VENUE CAUSE, and (b) MEANS OF INJURY and (c) whether ACCIDENTAL, SUICIDE, or SELF-KILLING.
18 LENGTH OF RESIDENCE (For hospitals, institutions, TRANSIENTS, OR RECENT RESIDENTS) At place of death 7 yrs. mos. da. In the Where was disease contracted, if not at place of death? Foreign or home residence.
19 HEADS OF BURIAL OR REMOVAL Elizabethton DATE OF BURIAL April 15 1928 20 UNDERTAKERS Lula Scalf ADDRESS Elizabethton

Last Name	First Name	County	DOD	Record #
Scalf	Lula (Mrs.)	Carter	4/14/1928	7851

<http://www.tennessee.gov/tsla/history/vital/1928-13.htm>

NOTES on Lula & George Scalf family:

Carter Co., TN Death Record #7851 states Mrs. Lula Scalf, born Sept. 26, 1879, parents Ike Scalf & None Glover (Nannie Glover), cause of death pulmonary tuberculosis, buried Glover Cemetery (incorrect - she is in the Jones Cemetery), died in the 15th District on April 14, 1928.

Death date of Lula Scalf was obtained from the State death records of Tennessee, sheet No. 436, page number 7851 at the Kingsport Library.

Birth of a Della May Scalf to Lula Scalf in Sullivan County, on March 4, 1911 can be found in the State Birth Records, # 186870.

1940 District 16, Sullivan Co., TN Census recorded George Scalf - 61 a farmer living in the next household to Sam & Nannie Scalf-Perry on Bunker Hill Rd.

1930 Bluff City, Sullivan Co., District 16, TN Census lists George W. Scalf - 51, widowed, a city streets foreman with his father born in NC and mother in Mississippi, children Nannie - 22; Dennis - 15 & William E. - 12 living in the household next to Rhud Scalf's family on Elkanah Rd. and the next household was the house beside them of **James A. Lyons** family (this road is now called Bunker Hill Rd.).

July 14, 1923 Sullivan Co., TN Deed of sale in the 16th District by J. W. Walker & wife Rachel residents of Washington Co. to G. W. Scalf & wife Lula for \$1,800 land which laid adjacent to property already owned by George Scalf.

1920 Bluff City, Sullivan Co., District 16, TN Census lists George Scalf - 41 working at gravel farm & wife Lula -40 with children Ruddy - 17 laborer at lime plant, Nannie - 11, Della - 7, Dennis - 5 & Ernest - 2 and residing with them was Bessie Morris - 15 a servant and Robert Fary - 34 a boarder. Lived in the next household to McKinley & Alma Walker-Scalf who lived on Bunker Hill Rd.

On Sept. 12, 1918, George Washington Scalf registered for the WWI draft stating his birth date as Dec. 14, 1878, he was a farmer, married to Lula Adeline Scalf who resided at RR #2, Bluff City and described as short, stout of build with brown eyes and dark hair.

1910 Bluff City, Sullivan Co., District 16, TN Census lists George Scalf - 31 and wife Lula - 29 with children Rhuda - 8, Edward - 4 and nephew Hobart Scalf - 13.

MEMORIES of George Scalf:

'Uncle George was such a kind man. I remember as a kid that if someone was really sick he would. Anna B. (daughter of **James Andrew Lyons** & **Mary Scalf-Lyons**) was so sick one time and Uncle George came and would sit up with her at night so Mama & Daddy could rest," shared Susie Lyons-Winebarger, daughter of **James Andrew Lyons** & **Mary Scalf-Lyons**, July 4, 2005. "They lived in Elizabethton after they married since that's where he worked. He never remarried after Aunt Lula died. After he retired, he bought a big, two-story house two houses up from us on Bunker Hill Road but it was later torn down by the Spurgeon Smith family who bought the property after Uncle George died."

"Uncle George used to make molasses from some sort of corn and I used to go watch them. They built a fire under a large pan, 6' x 3' and cooked it all day. It was tilted so that the syrup would run off into another bucket. We got to put sticks into the big pan and lick the stick," said Connie Scalf, daughter of McKinley "Ken" Scalf & Alma Walker Scalf, October 24, 2008



Earnest Scalf, Lula Scalf, Nannie Scalf, Della Scalf, Edward Anderson "Ed" Scalf (standing in front of Della) & **Den Scalf** (holding dog)

Circa early 1920s

Source: J. G Crumley, November 2011



Rhud & Nannie Scalf
~ Circa 1910

Earnest & Den Scalf



A black and white photograph of a family of nine people, including a man, a woman, and seven children, standing outdoors in front of a wooded area. The children are dressed in casual clothing, including plaid shirts and overalls.

(11) Lula & George Scalf's Children (7):

Source: *Tennessee Death Records*

DEATHS

87838

Report made by Wm M. Lipp
Examiner of the 16th School District of
Clark County
ward of the City of Bloomington Tennessee.
Name of Deceased Charles Howard Sealf 41
Date of Death March 30 1910
Sex Male Color white
Age 38 years
Married or Single Single
Place of Death 1000 1/2 S. Sullivan
Cause of Death Hart Failure
Place of Birth 16th Dist. Wash Co Tenn
Occupation _____
Name of Physician attending at last illness _____
Name of J. P. or Coroner holding inquest _____
Date Recorded July 25th 1910
County Clerk Court.

NOTE—Those reports sent to this with the County Clerk Court and later than the first day of August of the year shown, and by the signed and authorized County Clerk of Health, Nashville, which has since their registration, as provided by Section 8, Chapter 241, Acts 1906.

Last Name	First Name	County	Year	Record #
Scalf	Charles Howard	Sullivan	1910	87838

William Earnest "Earn" – b. abt. 1918-deceased; married Francis - b. abt. 1920

NOTE:

Dennis J. "Den" - July 13, 1914-June 18, 1981; married Bonnie Perry- Sept. 5, 1915-Sept. 4, 1995 (Bonnie's parents: Jackson E. Perry - 1880 -1955 & Mollie C. Perry - 1885-1967 - *see page 363*); all buried Jones Cemetery ([marker pictures available](#)); professional painter; Social Security Death Index Record show Dennis Scalf born July 12, 1914 & died June 1981 Bluff City, Sullivan Co., TN; blonde hair, blue eyes, fair complexion, slender, medium height



**Den Scalf & wife Bonnie Perry Scalf (my grandparents and Donald (Don) Scalf (my Dad)
~ Circa 1940**

Source: Laryssa Hubbard, daughter of Donald Scalf; granddaughter of Den & Bonnie Scalf, June 2014

Don, Bonnie, Ron & Den Scalf

Source: Ron & Peggy Scalf
March 2020



NOTE:

1940 District 16, Sullivan Co., TN Census recorded Dennis Scalf - 25 worked Southern Textiles as a painter & wife Bonnie - 24 with son Donald - 9 mos. residing on Glover-Sperry Rd. (called Big Arm Branch Rd. now).

(12) Sons (2):

Donald "Don" - b. July 25, 1939; married Patsy Bullock; reside Cemetery Lane, Sullivan Co., TN

(13) Daughters (2):

Roya - married a Blankenship; reside Bristol, VA

Laryssa - married Mike Hubbard; reside Elizabethton, TN



Don Scalf & great-grandson Caylin Buntin

Source: Laryssa Hubbard,, daughter of Donald Scalf;
granddaughter of Den & Bonnie Scalf, June 2014

Ronald "Ron" – married Peggy Bullock; reside Bunker Hill community, Sullivan Co., TN

(13) Sons (2):

Dennis - married Amy Leigh Hill; reside Kingsport, TN; **(14) Children (2):** Zachary Nathaniel & Jolie Morgan

Thomas Brett "Tommy" - reside Kingsport, TN

1948 Chinquapin Grove Elementary Class

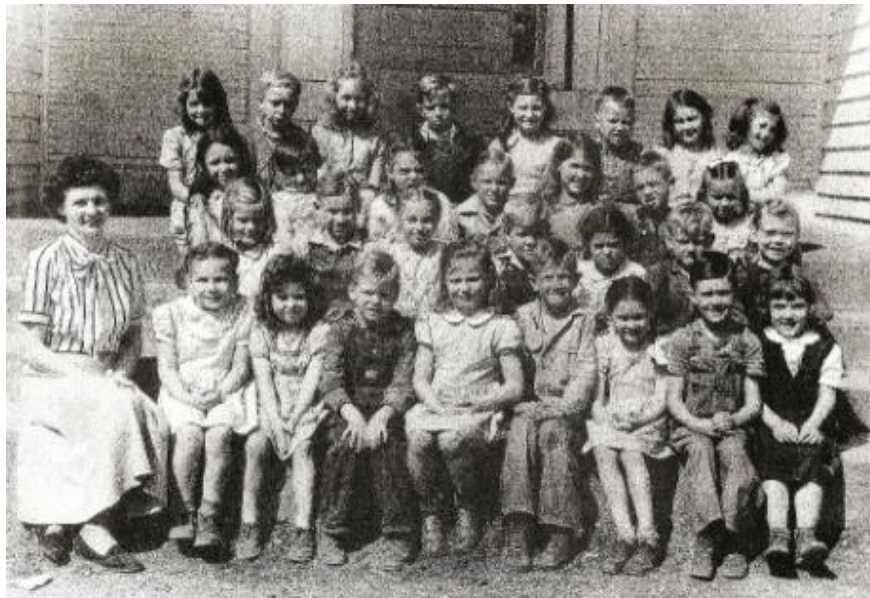
Front Row: Mrs. Todd Shirley Jenkins, __, Todd Stanfield, Judy Trivette, Ivan Lewis, Pat Townsend, Fred Lowrie & Evelyn Bullock

Row 2: Margret Nell Nelson, **Donald Scalf**, Ina Glover, Lawrence Smith, Ella Sue Wassom, Earl Richards, Lois Lyons

Row 3: __, Ralph Lyons, Judy Carrier & **Ronald Scalf**, Maggie Reed, __, __ & Nina Sue Hicks

Row 4: __, Paul White, __ Trivette, Glenn Hicks, Maude Huffman, R.L. Buchanan, Faye Perry & Yvonne Jones.

Source: Billie Mills, 2012



Rhuda Andrew "Rhud" – Sept. 7, 1902 - Oct. 1, 1962 buried Caldwell Springs Cemetery, Stoney Creek, Carter Co., TN with 2nd Wife: Maggie Bell Alford - 1904-1978 *see page 100*; cemetery located up Stony Creek about 9 miles, turn right onto Blue Springs Rd. go about 3/4 mile turn right onto Willow Springs Rd, cemetery is on the left; professional painter; tall, slender, dark complexion, medium brown hair and blue-green eyes; resided Stoney Creek community, Carter Co., TN

1st Wife of Rhud: married March 27, 1922 Carter Co., TN **Bessie Morris** - 1905- Jan. 27, 1924 Jones Cemetery (*marker picture available*); parents: Henry J. "Jeff" Morris & Ella Sams Morris



Bessie Morris-Scalf & son Edd Scalf

~ May 24, 1923

(12) Son of Rhud & Bessie Morris Scalf:

Edward Anderson "Edd" – Sept. 30, 1921-Oct. 20, 1999 Jones Cemetery (*marker picture available*); discharged about 1945 U.S. Army veteran World War II & served at Pearl Harbor on Dec. 7, 1941 during the Japanese attack; brown eyes & hair with a ruddy complexion

NOTE on Ed Scalf:

"My father, Edward Scalf, was the only child of Rhuda and Bessie Morris Scalf. Bessie died at age 19 and my father was raised by his grandparents George and Lula Scalf," stated Charlene Scalf Miller, September 26, 2011.

1st Wife of Edd Scalf: married Sept. 29, 1945 Carter Co., TN Clara Perry – b. abt. 1923-Oct. 25, 2021 Jones Cemetery – *see page 366*; (parents: Jack & Mollie Carr Perry)

2nd Wife of Edd Scalf: Georgia Lee Booher Carr – July 27, 1919-June 28, 2006 buried Morrell Cemetery (parents: Noah C. & Ethel Bullock Booher, *see page 271*); both active members Bunker Hill Christian Church; resided Bluff City, TN & Elizabethton, TN

OBITUARY & FUNERAL NOTICE of Edward A. Scalf:

Edward Anderson Scalf, 78, died Wednesday, Oct. 20, 1999, in James H. Quillen Veterans Affairs Medical Center in Mountain Home, TN. He was born in Bluff City, a son of the late Rhuda Scalf and Bessie Morris Scalf, and lived in Bluff City and Elizabethton all of his life. He was a U.S. Army veteran of World War II and a member of Bunker Hill Christian Church. Surviving are four daughters, Glendora Maines and Loretta Kaylor, both of Bluff City, Charlene Miller of Bristol TN and Vanessa Smith of Bristol VA; a son, Jeffrey Carr of Bluff City; a sister, Geraldine Grindstaff of Johnson City; a brother, Sam Scalf of Johnson City; seven grandchildren; three great-grandchildren; and several nieces and nephews. Funeral services will be conducted Saturday at 11 a.m. in Oakley-Cook Funeral Home. Ernie DePew will officiate. Burial will be in Jones Cemetery with military graveside rites by Patton-Crosswhite VFW Post 6975. Pallbearers will be family and friends. Special thanks from the family to the staff of James H. Quillen Veterans Affairs Nursing Home Care Unit. The family will receive friends immediately before the service Saturday in the funeral home and at other times at the home of Glendora Maines, 845 Bunker Hill Road in Bluff City. In lieu of flowers, memorial contributions may be sent to Jones Cemetery Fund, c/o Edward Perry, 875 Bunker Hill Road, Bluff City, TN 37618.

Funeral services for Edward Anderson Scalf will be conducted Saturday at 11 a.m. in Oakley-Cook Funeral Home. Ernie DePew will officiate. Burial will be in Jones Cemetery with military graveside rites by Patton-Crosswhite VFW Post 6975. Mr. Scalf, 78, died Wednesday, Oct. 20, 1999, in James H. Quillen Veterans Affairs Medical Center in Mountain Home, Tenn. The family will receive friends immediately before the service Saturday in the funeral home and at other times at the home of Glendora Maines, 845 Bunker Hill Road in Bluff City. Oakley-Cook Funeral Home is in charge of arrangements. ~ Oct. 23-1999 Bristol Herald Courier

Front row: Conley Perry, Lewis Blevins, Charlene Scalf, Unknown & Loretta Scalf

Middle row: Unknown, Jerry Elliott, Faye Perry & Glendora Scalf.

Source: Teresa Dowell-Zeigler, August 2014



(13) Children of Ed & Clara Scalf (7):

Glendora "Glennie" - b. Oct. 30, 1946; married D. F. "Doc" Maines - d. March 25, 2011 age 75 Maines Cemetery (parents: Ferd "Boss" Maines & Leota Curten-Maines); reside 845 Bunker Hill Rd., Bluff City, TN

(14) Maines Children (4):

Debbie - married Tony Ricci; reside CA

Johnny Dale - married Kimberly Compton; reside Bluff City, TN

(15) Daughter: Caitlin Diane

Rico Doc - married Kimberly Fleenor; reside Bluff City, TN

(15) Children: Doc Austin & Hanna Lerea

Julie Louise - married Joe Fleenor; reside Bluff City, TN

Loretta - b. May 24, 1948; 1st Husband: Worley Michael "Mickey" Glover - (parents: Worley & Jeanette Carrier Glover - see page 426); reside Bluff City, TN

(14) Glover Daughter:

Tracy Renee - married Richie King; reside Chinquapin Grove

(15) Son: Shannon Michael - married Julie Simcox; reside Chinquapin

Grove; (16) Daughters (2): Emily Elizabeth & Grace Ann

2nd Husband of Loretta: Charlie Kaylor (parents: George & Geraldine Lowry Kaylor)

Leitha Charlene “Chod” – b. Feb. 27, 1950; 1st Husband: Mitchell Blevins - divorced:
2nd Husband: married 1981 Marvin Lee Miller; her two children are by Mitchell
Blevins but were later adopted by Marvin Miller; reside Bristol, TN
(14) Children (2): Ginger - b. 1972 & Jason - b. 1975
Twins – male & a female born Sept. 25, 1953-died Sept. 26, 1953 buried Jones
Cemetery ([marker picture available](#))
Vanessa “Nessie” – b. Oct. 5, 1956; married Frank Smith; no children; reside Bristol,
VA
Jeffrey Carr – reside Bluff City, TN

MEMORY of twins birth:

“Twins, a boy and a girl, were born 1953. They were delivered at their home by Nannie Scalf Perry (daughter of George & Lula Scalf Scalf). Sarah Jones a mid-wife came later in the day to assist Nannie. Loretta and I were very young and were sent to get Aunt Nannie. I can still remember hearing them cry. My dad placed them on a pillow to take them to the hospital. I thought they were dolls. They only lived one day,” remembered Charlene Scalf-Miller, daughter of Ed & Clara Scalf, April 14, 2010.

Edd & Elaine Scalf



NOTE on Edward A. Scalf:

U. S. Veterans Grave Sites records Edward Anderson Scalf service in U. S. Army in World War II, born Sept. 30, 1921 – died October 20, 1999 in Jones Cemetery in Sullivan Co., TN

OBITUARY of Edward Scalf: *Edward Anderson Scalf, 78, died Wednesday, October 20, 1999, at the James H. Quillen VA Medical Center, Mountain Home. Mr. Scalf was a native of Bluff City and had lived in Bluff City and Elizabethton all his life. Mr. Scalf was a veteran of* the U.S. Army and served during World War II. He was a member of the Bunker Hill Christian Church. Survivors include four daughters, Glendora Maines and Loretta Kaylor, both of Bluff City, Charlene Miller, Bristol, Tenn., and Vanessa Smith, Bristol, Va.; one son, Jeffrey Carr, Bluff City; one sister, Geraldine Grindstaff, Johnson City; and one brother, Sam Scalf Johnson City. Seven grandchildren, three great-grandchildren and several nieces and nephews also survive. Funeral services for Edward Anderson Scalf, 78, who died Wednesday, will be conducted at 11 a.m. Saturday at Oakley-Cook Funeral Home with Mr. Ernie Depew, minister, officiating. Interment will follow at Jones Cemetery with military graveside rites conducted by the Patton-Crosswhite VFW Post #6975. Family and friends will serve as pallbearers. Special thanks from the family to the staff of James H. Quillen VA Nursing Home Care Unit. In lieu of flowers, contributions may be sent to the Jones Cemetery Fund, c/o Edward Perry, 875 Bunker Hill Road, Bluff City, Tenn. 37618. The family will receive friends immediately before the service Saturday morning and other times at the home of Glendora Maines, 845 Bunker Hill Road, Bluff City. ~ Elizabethton Star*
Funeral services for Edward Anderson Scalf will be conducted Saturday at 11 a.m. in Oakley-Cook Funeral Home. Ernie DePew will officiate. Burial will be in Jones Cemetery with military graveside rites by Patton-Crosswhite VFW Post 6975. Mr. Scalf, 78, died Wednesday, Oct. 20, 1999, in James H. Quillen Veterans Affairs Medical Center in Mountain Home, Tenn. The family will receive friends immediately before the service Saturday in the funeral home and at other times at the home of Glendora Maines, 845 Bunker Hill Road in Bluff City. Oakley-Cook Funeral Home is in charge of arrangements. ~ BRISTOL HERALD COURIER, OCT 23, 1999

NOTES on Rhuda & Mag Scalf family:

1940 Carter Co., TN Census recorded Rhuda Scalf - 38 textile worker at rayon plant & wife Maggie - 35 with children Elaine - 12, Sam - 10 & Geraldine - 8.

1930 Sullivan Co., District 16, TN Census lists Rudy Scalf – 27 a city streets laborer & wife Maggie – 24 with children Edward – 6, Ellaine – 3 yrs. 6 mos & Samuel – 7 mos. Living between Jim & Mary Lyons and George & Nannie Scalf.

2nd Wife of Rhud: **Maggie Bell Alford** - March 18, 1904 Stoney Creek, Carter Co., TN-May 19, 1978 Elizabethton, TN buried Caldwell Springs Cemetery; daughter of John and Dora Ritchie Alford – d. 1916, the Alford name is English & Scottish; resided Stoney Creek, Carter Co., TN



Elaine & Geraldine Scalf

Geraldine Scalf-Grindstaff



(12) Children of Rhud & Maggie Alford Scalf (5):

Myrtle Elaine – Sept. 10, 1927 Sullivan Co., TN -June 17, 1993 Elizabethton, TN; married Joseph T. J. Traylor - May 12, 1924 Fayette, KY-Sept. 8, 1989 Vero Beach, FL, (parents: Joseph Hagin Traylor & Esther Mae Bivin); (13) Son: Terrance Joseph, Jr.

**Myrtle Elaine Scalf-Traylor, Joseph Traylor
& unknown woman**

Source: Mary Scalf-Lyons Collection



Samuel “Sam” – 1928-Oct. 13, 2008 Monte Vista Memorial Park, Johnson City, TN; married Mary; native of Stoney Creek, Carter Co., TN; retired in 1994 from Holston Defense Fire Department; former employee of Johnson City, TN Fire Dept.; member of Buffalo Valley Christian Church & inducted into the “Wall of Fame” in 2002; resided Johnson City, TN

(13) Children (3):

Debra - married Wayne Hovatter; reside Erwin, TN

Ron - married Leigh, reside Clinton, TN

Dylan - resides Las Vegas, NV; (14) Son: Nate Scalf Muncy - resides Las Vegas, NV

Geraldine – July 14, 1932-March 31, 2018 Happy Valley Memorial Park, Elizabethton, TN; married Sept. 27, 1947 Carter Co., TN; Jack Dean Grindstaff - d. Dec. 10, 2012 age 82 buried Happy Valley Memorial Park (native of Johnson County, parents: Wheeler G. and Grace Church Grindstaff); members of Mountain View Baptist Church, Johnson City, TN; reside Johnson City, TN

(13) Grindstaff Children (2):

Steven J. – Jan. 30, 1951-June 15, 2011 Happy Valley Memorial Park, Elizabethton, TN; married

Pam - divorced (2nd Husband: Bill Hicks); 1968 graduate Unaka High School; retired Eastman Company, Kingsport; Baptist Faith; resided Johnson City, TN

(14) Son: Jordan Dean - reside Johnson City, TN

Jackie Carol – married Judge Pippin; reside Knoxville, TN; (14) Sons (2): Seth - married Mallory & Stephen

Ruby Julene – b. & d. July 14, 1932 died at birth, buried Jones Cemetery ([marker picture available](#)); a twin to Geraldine

Sam, Rhuda & Ed Scalf

Source: Mary Scalf-Lyons Collection



MEMORIES shared by Geraldine Scalf-Grindstaff on March 21, 2007:

- “I had a twin (Ruby Julene) who was born dead. Mama (Mag Scalf) said that Aunt Duck (**Mary Scalf-Lyons**) made a beautiful wooden casket lined with silk-like fabric and even made a little pillow for the baby. Mama told me many times how the baby looked and about the beautiful casket that Aunt Duck made so clearly that I could see it in my mind as if I’d really seen my twin.”

- “Mama (Mag Scalf) told me that when I was 18-months-old my index finger on my left was cut nearly off. We were living in a house in Bunker Hill just up the road from Aunt Duck (Mary Scalf-Lyons - see page 53). Mama had borrowed a straight hoe to make sauerkraut with and it was lying up in the attic. My brother got up in a chair and was reaching up in the attic and knocked the straight hoe out and it fell down cutting deep through my finger. Mama said everybody was hollering and didn’t know what to do so Spurgeon Smith went down to Aunt Duck’s and told her what had happened. Aunt Duck ran up to the house and took the little rake used to clean the inside of our wooden cook stove and put the soot from it in a rag and wrapped my hand in it and that stopped the bleeding. Then, they took me to Elizabethton to Dr. Shoun to get my finger fixed and Mama laughed saying he fussed at her because he couldn’t get all the soot out. My finger has always been stiff and it had little black specks from the soot in it for years. Mama said Aunt Duck got the bleeding stopped when no one else knew what to do.” NOTE: Geraldine Scalf-Grindstaff gave Sherry Winebarger-Reeter in March 2007 an old family picture showing her holding her injured finger along with several other Scalf family pictures.

- “Clara Scalf (wife of Ed Scalf) told me that when her trailer burned years ago that you wouldn’t believe all of the things Aunt Duck (**Mary Scalf-Lyons**) gave her. Mama said Aunt Duck always took charge, knew what to do and helped people.”

(11) William Ernest "Ernest" – 1917 – 1981 Morrell Cemetery; married Dec. 6, 1939 Carter Co., TN Frances Sams d. July 16, 1993 age 73 Morrell Cemetery, Sullivan Co., TN (sister of Clarence Woodrow Sams, Sr. - see page 65); a professional painter; resided for 35-years on Beech Island, SC; he was tall, solid build, blue-green eyes and brown hair

(12) Daughters (2): Patsy - reside Beech Island, SC & Gloria Jean - reside Johnson City, TN



(11) Nannie Ellen – March 31, 1908-March 16, 1993 cancer, buried Jones Cemetery ([marker picture available](#)); married Dec. 19, 1930 Carter Co., TN Samuel C. Perry - April 5, 1906-Sept. 1968 (parents: Jackson E. “Jack” & Mollie Perry, see page 364); resided 822 Bunker Hill Road, Sullivan Co., TN just above the home of her aunt **Mary Lydia Scalf-Lyons** (see page 54); named after her maternal grandmother **Nannie Glover-Scalf** (see page 81); she was tall, thin, dark complexion, brown eyes & dark brown hair

**Sam & Nannie Scalf-Perry
home at 822 Bunker Hill Road**

Source: Google Maps 2012



Nannie, Earl & Bonnie

Source: Ron & Peggy Scalf, March 2020



NOTE on Sam & Nannie Scalf-Perry family:

1940 Bluff City, TN Census recorded Sam Perry - 33 sheet metal shop work & wife Nannie -32 with children Earl - 5& Emogene - 2.

(12) Perry Children (6):

Earl W. - b. May 6, 1934, 1st Wife Jean C. - Sept. 3, 1936-Sept. 18, 1867 buried Jones Cemetery (marker picture available); 2nd wife: Joann; reside Bunker Hill community, Sullivan Co., TN

(13) Sons (3):

Kim - never married

Robert - divorced; **(14) Sons (2): Heath & Hunter Earl**

Kip - married Elizabeth; **(14) Daughter: Shelby Elizabeth**

Samuel Ray "Sammy" - b. abt. 1943-Sept. 25, 1999 Quillen V. A. Medical Center, buried National Cemetery at Mountain Home in Johnson City, TN; construction worker; member Bunker Hill Christian Church; served US Army Vietnam; never married

Floyd - d. March 10, 2019 cremated; married Bobbi I. Estep (grew up beside **James Andrew & Mary Scalf-Lyons**); reside Bunker Hill Rd., Bluff City, TN; **(13) Children (2): Sonja - (14) Sonja's Son: Hayden & (13) Sammy Earl**

Emogene "Jean" - deceased buried in Caldwell Cemetery in Stoney Creek; married Ronald Ellis; resided Stoney Creek, Carter Co., TN

(13) Daughter: Paula - (14) Son: Randy - (15) Daughter: Jessica

Faye - married Bill Johnson; reside in Sam & Nannie Perry's home place 822 Bunker Hill Rd., Bluff City, TN

(13) Sons (3):

Eric - **(14) Daughters (2): Erica & Leigh**

Scott D. "Scotty" - **(14) Children (2): Joshua & Kayla**

Sidney - married Eve; **(14) Sons (2): Tyler & Ethan**

Arlen - b. Nov. 11, 1946; reside Bunker Hill community on hill behind his sister, Faye; married Dec. 28, 1965 Betty Ann Carr

(13) Daughter:

Beth Ann - married Allen Cassaday

(14) Cassaday Children (3):

Maddie - **(15) Son: Perry**

Brad - b. Jan. 11, 1969; married Shawna; he is a youth minister; reside Piney Flats, TN; **(15) Children (2): Tanner & Molly Paige**

Brandon C. - youth minister; married Jamie; reside Boones Creek, TN

(15) Daughter: Brittany

NOTE on Nannie Scalf-Perry family:

1940 District 16, Sullivan Co., TN Census recorded Sam Perry - 33 employed doing shop work at sheet metal co., in 1935 he was living in Elizabethton, Carter Co., TN & wife Nannie - 32 living in Bluff City, TN area in 1935 with children Earl - 5 & Emogene - 2.

(11) Della Mae – March 4, 1911-June 23, 1940 at 12:30 am per her death certificate, buried Jones Cemetery ([marker picture available](#)), married Sept. 1, 1928 Carter Co., TN Gilbert “Gib” Edward Crumley - Aug. 7, 1908-Sept. 16, 1990 Massillon Community Hospital, Massillon, OH but resided Akron, OH (parents: Robert Taylor Crumley & Ida Belle Campbell-Crumley, Carter Co., TN); until Della’s death resided at 611 S. Roan St., Elizabethton, TN; she was abt. 5’ 3”, dark complexion, blue eyes and dark brown hair



Della Mae Scalf



NOTES:

*“We had all been at an evening teenage party at Uncle Ken & Aunt Alma Scalf’s house across the road from our house and went home. Then, someone, and I can’t recall who, came by during the night and told us Della had died,” remembered Susie Lyons-Winebarger, first cousin of Della Scalf-Crumley, daughter of **James Andrew “Jim” Lyons** & **Mary Scalf-Lyons**, June 5, 2009. “She was a fun, sweet person but then she got these terrible headaches a while before she died and suffered such pain with them.”*

1940 U. S. Census - family could not be located.

1930 Elizabethton, TN District 8 Census recorded April 22, 1930 living at 397 Oak St. Gilbert Crumley - 21 a laborer at the silk mill and wife Della - 18 with daughter Charlotte - age not legible (9 mos.), the value of the home \$1800 and all were born in TN.

(12) Children (5):

Charlotte Louise – Sept. 21, 1929-Aug. 19, 2000 Happy Valley Memorial Park, Elizabethton, TN; LPN at Bristol Regional Medical Center; member of North Bristol Baptist Church; resided Bristol, TN

1st Husband of Charlotte: married April 7, 1947 Carter Co., TN Rod G. Williams - d. 1982; divorced

Adopted Williams’ Daughter:

Sharon Mae - b. March 3, 1951; reside Wadsworth, OH

1st Husband: Loyal Ryland - divorced; Ryland Son: Shawn Loyal - b. Jan. 5, 1973; he was later adopted by Sharon’s 2nd husband Randell Edward Huffman; married Angie Jackson - divorced; reside Shreve, OH

Shawn & Angie Huffman’s

Son: Shawn Matthew - b. Feb 19, 1994

Shawn’s Daughter: Destinee Tanner - Feb. 23, 1995 (mother: Wendy)

2nd Husband of Sharon: married Nov. 6, 1976 Randell Edward Huffman -divorced
Huffman Daughter:

Heather Mae - Sept. 1, 1977; reside Seville, OH

Daughter: Katrell Natoshia Huffman - b. Feb. 7, 1995

1st Husband of Heather: Clyde Ervin Marcum - divorced; Children (2): Cyle - b. Aug. 17, 1999 & Kimberley - b. July 26, 2000

2nd Husband of Heather: Ronnie Sanders - divorced

3rd Husband of Heather: Dallas Stoll

3rd Husband of Sharon: Dave Ball

(13) Williams Children (2):
Cathy Susan - Feb. 3, 1952-April 14, 1957 Happy Valley Mem. Gardens, Elizabethton, TN
Kenneth Roger - b. Feb. 28, 1955; reside Akron, OH
1st Wife: Kathy Kaye Kennell-Williams - divorced

(14) Kenneth & Kathy's Son:
Aron Michael - April 22, 1975 Barberton, OH-Jan. 9, 2014; married Heather Kiser - divorced; resided Wadsworth, OH
(15) Son: Ivan Izak - b. Oct. 28, 2001

2nd Wife of Kenneth Williams: married Nov. 26, 1983 Robyn Leigh Watts

(14) Kenneth & Robyn's Children (3):
Paul Alan - b. Nov. 21, 1986; 1st Wife: Krysten Potts - divorced; 2nd Wife: Denise; reside Akron, OH
Karla Renee - Oct. 15, 1986; reside Akron, OH
(15) Daughter: Kloe Renee - b. Dec. 29, 2006
Holly Lynn - b. Dec. 26, 1988; married April 21, 2007 Jonathon Phillips; reside Bristol, TN

2nd Husband of Charlotte: married 1962 Allen Garland O'Dell - d. 2009; divorced

(13) O'Dell Children (2):
Laura Anne - June 24, 1964 Middlesboro, KY-Nov. 6, 2024 Happy Valley Memorial Park, Elizabethton, TN; married Jan. 10, 2009 Samuel Harrison Dolinger; resided Chilhowie, VA; (14) O'Dell Son: Daniel Ross - b. June 22, 1986; married March 30, 2007 Sarah Jane Reed; 2nd wife: Mikaela Cantu; (15) Son: Elijah Marcellus - b. Jan. 15, 2022; Crumley family Facebook page: <https://www.facebook.com/groups/222455356389/>
James Gregory "Greg" - b. Feb. 17, 1963; married Cindy Smithson - divorced; reside Bristol, TN; (14) Son: Corey Joseph - b. Nov. 3, 1991

3rd Husband of Charlotte: married Marion Bondrant Hobbs - deceased

Charles Edward "Bunk" - Feb. 1, 1932-Jan. 22 2018; 1st Wife: married Dec. 20, 1953 Akron, OH Shirley Lee Blake - b. Dec. 10, 1933, divorced -1989; 2nd Wife: married May 1, 2000 Collen Longworth - d. Dec. 15, 2009; Supervisor Manner Big Boy & later owned Mr. Hero's and Carney's Drive-In; reside Laguna Hills, CA

(13) Children (5):
Charles Edward "Chuck", Jr. - Nov. 25, 1956 Akron, OH-Jan. 22, 2018 Laguna Woods, CA; Service Manager Walmart; 1st Wife: Karen Poff; 2nd Wife: Shelley
(14) Chuck & Karen Poff-Crumley Daughter:
Crystal Dawn - b. April 15, 1985 - married Aug. 19, 2006 Kevin Carter; reside FL; (15) Son: Austin - b. 2010

Tracey Lee - b. March 22, 1958 Akron, OH; Residential Property Manager for Burton Carol Management; 1st Husband: married May 20, 1978 Edward Michael Zarefoss - divorced 1990; 2nd Husband: married 1991 Chris Neal Patterson - divorced 2001; reside Eastland, OH

(14) Zarefoss Sons (2):
Ryan Edward - b. Nov. 23, 1979 Middleburg Heights, OH; reside Nashville, TN; married Stephanie Baumberger
(15) Daughter: Lorelei Paige - b. May 16, 2012
Chad Eugene - b. May 18, 1981 Middleburgh Heights, OH; married Aug. 8, 2009 Brooke Forsythe; reside Medina, OH
(15) Daughter: Aria Ellianna - b. June 18, 2012 Medina, OH

(14) Patterson Daughters (2):
Cassandra Christine - b. Sept. 15, 1993; reside Eastland, OH
April Ariel - b. April 23, 1995; reside Eastland, OH
JoAnna Gay - b. Nov. 18, 1957 Akron, OH; employed by AmeriMark; reside Middleburg Heights, OH
Mark - b. June 11, 1961; married July 29, 1981 Judy Loveland - b. March 6, 1947
(14) Son:
Steven Elliott - March 23, 1982 March 28, 2012 Spring Grove Cemetery, Flagstaff, AZ; graduate Medina High School, Medina County Career Center and Johnson & Wales University; Head Chef *Cantina Per Vini & Vacarro's Trattoria*, recently Project Manager restoration sales for Beitman Roofing, LLC
(15) Daughter: Harmony Jo
Gary - b. June 27, 1966; married Sept. 30, 2006 Michelle Robinson - b. April 20, 1971
(14) Children (3): Dakota - b. Aug. 4, 1995; Brayden - b. Feb. 2, 2009 & Colton - b. July 4, 2010
Bobby Harold "Bob" - Nov. 17, 1933-Sept 23, 2020; married Hazel Jane Murray - Dec. 30, 1937-Jan. 8, 2013 buried First Christian Church of King Cemetery, King NC (parents: Windle Murray & Sarah Bell Austin-Matherly of Greene Co., TN; US Navy in Korean War; retired Piedmont US Air; resided Pinnacle, NC
(13) Children (5):
Angela Denise - b. May 13, 1955; reside Winston-Salem, NC
1st Husband: Timothy Lee Badgett - divorced
(14) Badgett Children (3):
Heather Nicole - b. May 24, 1975; married Robert Travis Priddy
(15) Children (2): Canyon Lee - b. June 9, 2003 & Wyatt Baxter - b. Sept. 23, 2004
Joshua Lee - b. April 14, 1977; married Wendy Bowling
Susan Jane - married April 4, 1008 Jonathan Frank Robbins
(15) Children (2): Evelyn Belle - b. Jan. 8, 2008 & Jonathan Gregory - b. Dec. 31, 2008
2nd Husband: married May 5, 1996 Gregory Dean Sale
Bobby James "Bob" - b. Dec. 28, 1958; married June 3, 1978 Teresa McCloy; lawyer, songwriter & entrepreneur; reside Greensboro, NC
(14) Children (2):
Brandi Michelle - b. Nov. 21, 1983; married Aug. 30, 2008 Alex Runyan
(15) Son: Colton James - b. June 4, 2010
Jamie Lynn - b. June 6, 1987; married April 19, 2009 Tommy Tate
David Lance - b. Dec. 5, 1957; married Lynn White; reside Pinnacle, NC
(14) Children (2):
Abigail Jessica - b. Sept. 28, 1987; married March 14, 2010 Daniel Johnston
David Gabriel - b. March 17, 1990
Jonathan Gilbert "Jon" - b. Sept. 9, 1963; married Dec. 26, 1982 Charlene Dalton; reside Lawsonville, NC
(14) Sons (2): Austin James - March 17, 1986 & Jacob Aaron - b. June 6, 1989
Mitchell Clayton - b. Dec. 26, 1960; reside Winston-Salem, NC
(14) Children (2): Cory - b. April 18, 1988 & Lakin Celeste - b. June 6, 1995
Carolyn Sue "Sue" - Nov 15, 1937-July 5, 2017 cremated; married Roger Trinkle - divorced; resided Elizabethton, TN
(13) Son: Bradley Steven - married Elaine; (14) Children (2): Savanna J. & Steven
Phyllis Anne - Oct. 18, 1939-Dec. 24, 1982 Norton, OH; married Jan. 25, 1958 James Clifford Evans - d. June 29, 2011 age 78 both buried Greenlawn Memorial Park, Norton, OH; veteran Korean War U. S. Navy

(13) Evans Children (2):

Catherine Anne "Cathie" - April 27, 1959-Sept. 30, 2013; married Jan. 18, 1984
Timothy Franklin Dantz; resided Barberton, OH

(14) Children (3):

Shane Mitchell- b. Feb. 28, 1991; reside New Concord, OH

Rachel Nicole - b. Feb. 19, 1992; (15) Sons (2): Bentley - b. April 6, 2011 &

Gavyn Lane - b. March 25, 2012

Joshua Taylor - b. June 4, 1996

James Clifford, II "Jim" - b. Nov. 15, 1961; divorced; reside Mentor, OH

(14) Children (2):

Jim Knotts - b. July 1982; (15) Children (2): Zoe & Avery

Spenser James - b. March 2000

**Chuck, Charlotte, Joan, Gib Crumley (widower
of Della Scalf-Crumley), Martha, Bob & Sue**

Source: Laura O'Dell-Dolinge



Children of Della Scalf-Crumley
Charlotte, Chuck, Phyllis, Bob & Sue

Source: Laura O'Dell Dolinger, July 2010

(10) Mary Lydia – b. October 14, 1884; married **James Andrew Lyons** - see page 163



Mary Lydia Scalf Lyons



Ella Mae “Ellie” Scalf

Ellie Scalf's death certificate & obituary provide a middle initial for her father Isaac Scalf of "S".



Sunday
your sister
Ella

MISS ELLA SCOFF
CLAIMED BY DEATH

Funeral Services at 2 O'clock Today—Burial at Elkannah

At New York, N.Y., Miss Ella Scoff, 40, of Elkannah, died last night. Her funeral services will be held at 2 o'clock today at the Elkannah Christian Church. Burial will be at Elkannah.

Miss Scoff was the widow of John Scoff, who died in 1910. She was born in New York City. She was a member of the Elkannah Christian Church. She was a devoted mother and a kind friend.

Survivors include her son, John Scoff, who is a member of the Elkannah Christian Church. She also has a daughter, Mary Scoff, who is a member of the Elkannah Christian Church.

Funeral services will be held at the home of her son, John Scoff, at 2 o'clock today (this afternoon). Services will be in charge of Rev. W. C. Scoff, pastor of the Elkannah Christian Church of this city. In

Last Name	First Name	County	DOD	Vol.	PG.
Scalf	Ella	Sullivan	11/20/1923	58	330

(10) Charles Joshua "Charlie" – April 1876-Dec. 23, 1957 buried Shelby Hills Cemetery (*marker picture available*) in Scalf family plot, Bristol, TN; married 1900 at sixteen-years-old Susan Elizabeth "Susie" Pippin June 23, 1884 Washington Co., VA-April 7, 1961 (*marker picture available*, (parents: George Washington & Mary M. Pippin - *see pictures page 114*), her niece **Susie Lyons (Winebarger)** was named for her - *see page 69*; railroad employee & owned a big farm; 1918-1920 resided Bristol, VA; resided later and at end of lives in Bluff City, TN; Charlie was tall, slender, dark complexion, dark grey eyes & dark brown hair and Susie had fair complexion, blue eyes with medium brown hair, medium height & medium build

[illegible]



Charlie & Susie Pippin-Scalf

**Final home of Charlie & Susie Pippin-Scalf
at 115 Whitehead Rd., Bluff City, TN
& can be seen from Hwy. 19W
(Bristol/Johnson City Hwy).**



Seated: **Charlie & Susie Pippin-Scalf**
Back row: **Hobart Scalf &
McKinley “Ken” Scalf**

Source: *Mary Scalf-Lyons Collection*



MEMORY of Charlie & Susie Scalf's farm:

"Uncle Charlie owned a dairy farm in Hillcrest where the old Elizabethton and Bristol highway splits. On the road to Johnson City about 1/2 mile beyond the split at the foot of the hill there is a country road that turns right. You can see the house from the highway. The house is on the right and the dairy barn to the left. Uncle Charlie owned all the land on both sides of the road. The cattle had pasture around the barn area and around the house was the garden and places to grow feed etc. The house was a two story farm house with a porch all around the front and side. It was a very pretty house and quite large. I remember playing in the house and especially remember Aunt Susie in the large kitchen with a table and chairs - a warm friendly place. I remember going to the barn and watching them hooking up the milking machines and washing the cows down. Aunt Susie gave me a doll to play with maybe other toys but I remember a doll. I wish I could be more specific but milking machines made a big impression when the only thing I knew was by hand. I imagine the address was Bluff City, TN because Aunt Stella (Stella Walker -Perry) lived up on the hill on the left and her address was Bluff City. Uncle Charlie was a good looking man, tall and slender, with a mustache. Aunt Susie had white hair with streaks of blonde. She wore it in a bun on the back of her head like Aunt Duck (Mary Scalf Lyons). She was a sweetheart and always went at full speed no matter what she was doing. She was thin and wiry. She also had bad asthma. Uncle Charlie's dairy farm was a modern marvel for that time. He had milking machines and running water to wash the cows before they were milked. It was my impression that he had quite a bit of money. They adopted a son, Jack, and I remember him as a heavy set man, quite burley. He married and had a son and they lived with Uncle Charlie. When Aunt Susie got so sick, the doctor recommended living in Arizona for her health. She later died there. I can remember Daddy and Uncle Charlie were close. We went to visit and he came to see Daddy often. I can still see them standing in the field talking for a long time about what I have no idea," shared Connie Scalf-Mauk, daughter of Ken & Alma Walker Scalf, December 7, 2008.

NOTE: The Charles & Susie Pippin-Scalf Farm was located at RR5 Bluff City, TN but now addressed as 115 Whitehead Rd, Bluff City, TN

NOTES on Charlie & Susie Scalf's family:

1940 District 16, Sullivan Co., TN Census recorded C. J. Scalf - 63 a farmer, value of property \$6000 & wife Susie - 55 with children Jack - 18 farmer & his wife Lucille - 20.

1930 District 16, Sullivan Co., TN Census line #89, householder #211 shown as Charles G. Scalf - 54 a car inspector for the railroad and age at marriage 24 & wife Susie - 45, age at marriage 15 with children Naoma - 15 & Jack - 8 with nephew Hobart - 33 a pipe fitter at the silk mills.

1920 Bristol, VA Census listed Charles J. Scalf - 44 TN working for steam railway & wife Susie E. - 35 VA with Ellie M. Scalf (sister of Charles J. Scalf) - 26 TN, no job & resided on 722 Park St.

Sept. 12, 1918 WWI Draft Registration Card recorded Charles Joshua Scalf, 722 Park St., Bristol, VA, age 42, born April 7, 1876, employed as airbrake & pipefitter for Southern Railway Co. at their Southern Shop in Bristol, VA, nearest relative Isaac Scalf Rt. 2 Bluff City, TN, described as tall, slender, dark gray eyes, black hair and missing 3 fingers off at second joint of left hand.

1910 Goodson, Washington Co., District 127, VA Census (now known as Bristol, VA) recorded Charles Scalf - 35 born in TN, married 9 year, a common laborer whose father was born in the United states and mother in VA & wife Susie - 25 born in VA with her father born in VA and her mother in TN.

1900 Bristol, VA Census recorded Charles Scalf as a boarder in the house of Susie Pippin's parents at 1007 Main St., Bristol, VA. Susie was 14 and Charles 24 at this time. Per the 1910 Goodson, Washington Co., VA Census they had been married 9 years and were 25 & 35 by this time so they married when Susie was 16.

NOTES on Charlie & Susie Pippin Scalf:

"Uncle Charlie Scalf was a boarder at Aunt Susie's parent's boarding house on State St. in Bristol, VA and that's how they met," explained Susie Lyons-Winebarger, October 4, 2008. **Note:** Addressed as 1013 Main Sreet in the 1900s but called State Street now.

"Aunt Susie suffered from terrible headaches and you knew she was ill when you would see her bandana around her head," shared Susie Lyons-Winebarger, October 4, 2008.

"When we would stop by and see her (Susie Pippin-Scalf), she usually had a bandana wrapped around her head. She told momma that it helped her headaches if she put camphor on her temples and wrapped her head with her big bandana," recalled Dottie Turner-Sproles, daughter of Ephraim & Verda "Bert" Turner, July 29, 2014. "It must have worked because my Granny used the camphor and bandana's too. She swore that it worked."

Dewey Scalf stated on Sept. 27, 2009, "I have Grandma Susie's "Will" and it states that her adopted daughter Naomi and Hobart (son of Charlie Scalf's sister, Mag Scalf) would each get a plot of land to build a house on and her adopted son Jack Scalf would get the rest, except that his son Charles Robert Scalf would get a part."

"Uncle Charlie had a stroke or a heart attack and died not too long after they came back from the west. Aunt Susie had TB and they moved to the west for her health but finally they came back and she died shortly afterward," Connie Scalf-Mauk, daughter of McKinley & Alma Walker Scalf; granddaughter of Isaac & Nannie Glover Scalf, February 19, 2010.

"Uncle Charlie was very generous and he would go trout fishing and bring a washing tub half full of fish to us and I was the only one in the family who didn't like fish," laughed Susie Winebarger, January 2014.

"Uncle Charlie was a hard worker and he would tell Jack 'take your time but hurry up Jack' to his adopted son," shared Susie Winebarger, April 17, 2015.

Charlie & Susie Scalf Children (2 adopted):

Jack – Oct. 18, 1920-March 9, 1960 Shelby Hills Cemetery in the Scalf family plot (*marker picture available*); Social Security Death Record shows Jack Scalf b. Oct. 18, 1920-d. March 1960; name prior to adoption *Jack Dickenson* - see page 112

1st Wife: Lucille Doran – Dec. 4, 1917-Feb. 3, 1941 12:15 am buried Scalf plot Shelby Hills Cemetery, Bristol, TN after childbirth of cardiac failure due to toxemia of pregnancy per Sullivan Co., TN Death Certificate; parents Henry & Ellen Gardner Doran



Jack Scalf

~ 1923

adopted son of **Charlie Scalf & Susie Pippin-Scalf**

Source: Amy Cawood, February 2012



DEATH NOTICE of Lucille Doran Scalf:

Bristol - Funeral Services for Mrs. Lucille Doran Scalf, 23, wife of Jack Scalf, who died Monday at 12:15 a.m. at the home of her father-in-law, C. J. Scalf, were held today (Feb. 4) at 2pm today at the residence with interment in the Shelby Hills Cemetery. The Rev. Paul Roberts, of Bristol, officiated. She is survived by her husband and infant son; her parents, Mr. & Mrs. Henry Doran; three sisters, Mrs. Ruth Edwards, Kathleen and Alice Doran; two brothers, Amos and Billy Doran; and one half-brother, Joe Hensley, all of Bloomingdale. ~ Kingsport Times-News from Times State News Service on page 3 Feb. 4, 1941

Son of Jack & Lucille Doran-Scalf:

Charles Robert - b. 1941 at home of Charlie & Susie Pippin Scalf at 115 Whitehead Rd, Bluff City, TN-Aug. 4, 2016 Fredericksburg, TX buried Glenwood Cemetery, Bristol, TN; truck driver; wife unknown

Daughters (2):

Brenda – married a Booher & Charlene – married a Mullins

Charlie Scalf with grandson

Charles Robert Scalf

~ 1943

Source: *Mary Scalf-Lyons* Collection



Jack Scalf's 2nd Wife: Almeda "Meda" Wright - resides in original home & on farm of Charlie & Susie Pippin-Scalf

Children of Jack & Mede Scalf (4): Frankie Eugene "Gene" - married Phyllis, reside at Scalf home place, Bluff City, TN; John Dewey - reside at home place; Robert Lee "Bob" - May 8, 1956-Oct. 14, 2014 Shelby Hills Cemetery, Bristol, TN & Ethel Etta "Susie" - married John Nichols, Elizabethton, TN

Naoma – b. 1915-deceased; married James "Jack" Shepherd – deceased; resided Sullivan Co., TN;
see page 112

Shepherd Children (2):

Frances

Jack - married Linda Kaye O'Neal (mother Mary Jane Shell O'Neal, a sister of Pal Shell - *see page 390*); retired Sullivan Co., TN Sheriff's Dept.; reside Bluff City, Sullivan Co., TN;

Daughter: Penny – born with loss of hearing; reside Washington state

NOTES on adoptions of Jack & Naoma Scalf:

Dewey Scalf has in his possession the adoption papers of Jack Scalf and Naomi Scalf. Jack Scalf's birth name was Jack Dickenson and he was adopted from the Salvation Army in Bristol around 1921 by John Ligon. After the Ligen's divorce, Charlie & Susie Pippin-Scalf adopted Jack when he was 4-6 yrs old. Naomi lived with the family for several years before she was adopted. ~ provided January 2010

Jack was adopted by John Ligon, husband of by Mamie Pippin-Ligon (sister of Susie Pippin Scalf,) but they also had a child of their own named Jean. See article that follows in regard to John Ligon's May 14, 1928 shooting of his wife and her sisters Ethel Pippin & Susie Pippin-Scalf. He was distraught over his wife filing for divorce and they argued over the custody of daughter, Jean. The Kingsport Times-News reported on Sept. 17, 1928 that John Ligon was "found guilty of felonious assault with intent to commit murder in the first degree by the jury after a short deliberation and sentence to serve nine years in the state penitentiary at Nashville."

"Even though Jack was adopted by Charlie & Susie Pippin-Scalf after the divorce of John & Mayme Pippin-Ligon, Jack always called Mayme "Mama" and called his adoptive parents "Uncle Charley & Aunt Susie". They also raised Jack's son, Charles, after Jack died," shared Susie Lyons-Winebarger, niece of Charley & Susie Pippin-Scalf, on June 15, 2010.



Seated: Susie Pippin-Scalf (wife of Charles J. "Charlie" Scalf); daughter-in-law of **Isaac & Nannie Mae Glover-Scalf**)

Standing: Fannie Pippin, Ethel Mae Pippin & Mayme Alma Pippin-Ligon

Source: *ancestry.com*

Source: *The Landmark newspaper, Statesville, NC, on May 17, 1928*



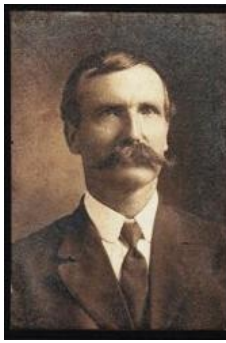
John Ligon & Mayme Alama
Pippin-Ligon

(sister of Susie Pippin-Scalf)

Source: *ancestry.com*

Note: *Mayme Pippin- Ligon-
Burnette lived in Bristol, VA-
died Nov. 30, 2001 at age 91
buried at Glenwood Cemetery,
Bristol, TN*

Man Shoots His Wife And Her Two Sisters.
Johnson City, Tenn., May 14. — Authorities tonight sought John Ligen, 35, who they said escaped in an automobile after shooting his wife and her two sisters at a farm dwelling 12 miles north of here.
Mrs. Ligen's condition was said to be grave while the other women were seriously wounded.
Mrs. Ligen was shot through the brain, physicians said, while Ethel Pippin, one of the sisters, also was shot through the head. Mrs. Charles Scalf, the other sister, suffered a flesh wound in the thigh.
Officers said they learned that Mrs. Ligen filed suit for divorce four months ago and today had arrived at the home of Mrs. Scalf from Bristol where Ligen followed her.



Parents of Susie Pippin-Scalf:
George Washington Pippin & Mary
Magdalene "Mollie" Patrick-Pippin
Of Washington Co., VA



(10) William Edward "Ed" - Dec. 18, 1871 – March 20, 1905 Jones Cemetery (marker picture available) murdered by co-worker; employed by Virginia & Southwestern Railroad; married Nov. 11, 1891 Nancy "Nannie" E. Wilburn – July 1874 Greene Co., TN- Feb. 22, 1918 OH, married Sept. 12, 1905 Stonega, VA M. Z. Buckley – b. 1863 KY (1910 Cleveland Ward 11, Cuyahoga, OH Census Nannie E. Buckley – 26 married 4 years, husband 48 a flagman for railroad with son from his first marriage Frank S. Buckley -17 restaurant waiter; Ed had a fair complexion, blue eyes and dark brown hair; niece **Susie Lyons**-Winebarger said he was the most handsome of her maternal uncles in the portrait her mother had of him which is now lost; he was a favorite of his sister Mary Scalf-Lyons & his mother mourned herself to death over his passing

Ed Scalf, Frank ?, Will
Grubb, his wife & behind
Ed is his wife **Nannie
Wilburn-Buckley-Scalf**.
Ed is a brother of my
grandmother Mary
"Duck" Scalf-Lyons



22

HISTORIC SULLIVAN

COMING OF BOONE.

The Boone trail struck Sullivan County at George's Gap, named for James George,⁵ one of the Boone party, thence down through Shady valley, near what is now called Fish Dam. Here a skirmish took place with the Indians and a log fort was erected, James George remaining in charge. This spot is still known, by some, as "fort hill."

Boone evidently followed the course of the Holston river. On a farm near Emmett Station on the Virginia and Southwestern railroad, two workmen, Ben Webb and Ed Scalf, who were clearing a tract of new ground in 1893, dug up a copper kettle in which a sapling about three inches in diameter was growing. The men paid little attention to the vessel beyond a few speculations as to how it came to be buried there.

Afterwards some one discovered the inscription "D. Boone 1760" carved under the rim. This at once placed a premium upon its value, in their eyes, and it is still held at a high price.⁶

Boone spent but little time in Sullivan on his first trip to Cumberland Gap.

The first account of permanent settlers was of those

James George was a man of great physical strength. Tests of strength were common in the early days and challenges frequent. These old warriors that were fearless in battle were almost desperate in brawl. One day George went for the old pioneer doctor, Silvanus Dulaney, and told him he had sent for him to pull all his teeth. "The doctor protested, saying, George's teeth were too sound to be pulled, whereupon the latter replied: "If you don't pull 'em I'll bite Dulaney's ear or nose off the very next fight we get into." The law against biting and maiming was more strictly enforced then than now and meant a penitentiary term. The doctor hesitated the inevitable and extracted all his teeth. "The George family keep these teeth in a pearl case as heirlooms and molar evidence of a mighty strength. The family is also remarkable for its longevity as were many of the families whose ancestors lived outdoor lives. Dr. John George, now in his eighty-fifth year, is a son of James George and says the latter died in his ninety-sixth year, when the former was but a few months old. These two lives reach back one hundred and eighty-one years, making the elder twenty-three years of age when accompanying Boone.

I have seen this kettle and while all such evidences, like it and the famous beech tree, are more or less apocryphal and while I am not so moved by the emotional surges of "pale" divines as to accept everything as absolute proof, at the same time I do not belong to the ultra-sceptic class who will accept nothing circumstantial. I am ready to believe the carving on the tree and also on the kettle is genuine and the work of the same man. These evidences are along the line of the trail and deserve some consideration and may have some providential value.

BOOK NOTATION on Ed Scalf:

"Historic Sullivan" book by Oliver Taylor (c) 1909. page 22 states, "On a farm near Emmett Station on the Virginia and Southwestern Railroad, two workmen, Ben Webb and Ed Scalf, who were clearing a tract of new ground around 1893, dug up a copper kettle in which a sapling about three inches in diameter was growing. The men paid little attention to the vessel beyond a few speculations as to how it came to be buried there. Afterwards, someone discovered the inscription 'D. Boone 1760' carved under the rim. This at once placed a premium upon it's value, in their eyes, and it is still held at a high price."

<https://archive.org/stream/historicsullivan00tayl/page/22/mode/2up>

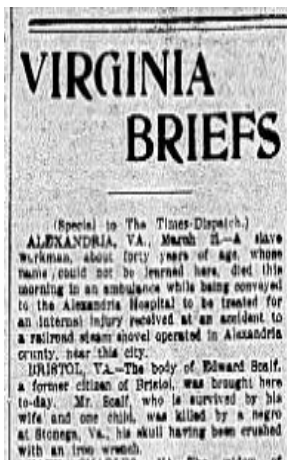
In 1772, the Boone's lived in Tennessee on a homestead near Sapling Grove. Daniel and companions hunted as far west as French Lick (now Nashville), then entered Kentucky and established a station camp in a cave at the mouth of Hickman Creek along the Kentucky River.

The Watauga Democrat on June 11, 1914 front page has an article titled "Daniel Boone's Brass Kettle" which is a follow up on the story in "Historic Sullivan" noted above. Link to the article:

[http://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov/lccn/sn82007642/1914-06-11/ed-1/seq-](http://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov/lccn/sn82007642/1914-06-11/ed-1/seq-1/#date1=1836&index=0&rows=20&words=Scalf&searchType=basic&sequence=0&state=North+Carolina&date2=1922&proxtext=scalf&y=18&x=16&dateFilterType=yearRange&page=1)

[1/#date1=1836&index=0&rows=20&words=Scalf&searchType=basic&sequence=0&state=North+Carolina&date2=1922&proxtext=scalf&y=18&x=16&dateFilterType=yearRange&page=1](http://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov/lccn/sn82007642/1914-06-11/ed-1/seq-1/#date1=1836&index=0&rows=20&words=Scalf&searchType=basic&sequence=0&state=North+Carolina&date2=1922&proxtext=scalf&y=18&x=16&dateFilterType=yearRange&page=1)

*Source: The Washington Post, Washington, DC
March 22, 1905*



Was Killed by a Negro.
Special to The Washington Post.
Bristol, Tenn., March 21.—The body of **Edward Scalf**, a former citizen of Bristol, was brought here to-day. Mr. Scalf, who is survived by his widow and one child, was killed by a negro at Stonega, Va., his skull having been crushed with an iron wrench.

The Times Dispatch., (Richmond, Va.), March 22, 1905

“Bristol, VA - The body of Edward Scalf, a former citizen of Bristol, was brought here today. Mr. Scalf who is survived by his wife and one child, was killed by a negro in Stonega, VA, his skull having been crushed with an iron wrench.” As early as 1898, an excursion train ran to Stonega, VA from Bristol, VA

NOTE on William Edward Scalf:

June 6, 1900 Bristol, TN Census recorded residing at 806 Broad St. William E. Scalf - 28 born Dec. 1871, married 9 years, a car inspector (for railroad) & wife Nannie - 27 born July 1874, married 9 years, had 3 children but only 2 were living: Franklin B. - 7 b. July 1892; Ruby B. - 11 mos. b. July 1899 along with a boarder Thomas N. Scalf - 28 b. Oct. 1871 car repairer (railroad).

(11) Ed & Nanny Wilburn-Scalf's Children (3):

Unknown Name

Ruby B. – July 7, 1899-Aug. 18, 1901 died as a child buried Jones Cemetery ([marker picture available](#))

Benjamin Franklin "Frank" – July 11, 1892 Elkanah, TN- June 26, 1941 myocarditis/nephritis buried Glenwood Cemetery, Bristol, TN; 1st Wife: married abt. 1910 Elsie Jane Dobbins - Jan. 13, 1894-June 30, 1931 at 3 pm dying within 15 minutes -surgery fibroid tumor post-operative pulmonary embolism buried Scalf family plot Glenwood Cemetery, Bristol, TN & they were residing at 204 Holborn St., Bristol, TN (parents: John Dobbins & Mary Ellen Taylor-Dobbins, originally from Greene Co., TN); 2nd Wife: Margaret N. Greer – b. July 11, 1893; no children; resided Bristol, TN

Frank Scalf



**Elsie Dobbins-Scalf
& unknown child**

*Source: Mary Scalf-Lyons
Collection*



MEMORY of Frank & Elsie Scalf:

“About 75 or 80-years ago, Mama & Daddy took me and Anna B. to the Bristol Dogwood Festival parade in downtown Bristol because Frank & Elsie were involved in the festival planning so we met them there. It was the first parade I had ever seen and they had floats on State Street with dogwood trees on them. I was named after Frank's sister, Ruby, who died real young,” remembered Ruby Lyons-Carver, daughter of Jim & Mary Scalf-Lyons on December 15, 2008.

NOTES on Frank Scalf:

1942, 1944, 1946 & 1948 Bristol, VA City Directories recorded Frank's widow Margaret Scalf living at 24 King St. In, 1944 she worked at National Fireworks.

1941 Norton, Wise VA working as a self-employed decorator per his death certificate married to second wife. Usual address 100 Southside Ave., Bristol, TN, parents names listed and a WWI veteran.

1940 Bristol, TN Census residing at 1000 Southside Ave. recorded Frank Scalf - 47 & wife with him employed as operator at Paramount Theater. They would have been living in a house on the block directly across from the Stone Castle Municipal Stadium.

1938 Bristol, TN City Directory shows him as a projectionist living on Southside Ave.

1931 resided 204 Holston St., Bristol, TN per Elsie's death certificate.

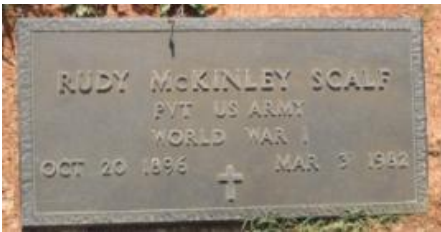
1930 Bristol, VA Census recorded living at 416 Spencer St. Benjamin F. Scalf - 37 married at age 21, employed operating a picture machine & wife Elsie J. - 36 married at age 20.

1920 Bristol, Ward 1, VA Census lists Frank - 28 working in restaurant & wife Elsie J. - 26 living on King St.

WWI Draft June 5, 1917 stated Frank Scalf was born in Elkana, TN (Bunker Hill community) on July 11, 1892, self-employed with a restaurant but also on the road with Rogers Greatest Shows, married, medium height, medium build with blue eyes & dark hair.

1910 Census Benjamin Franklin Scalf was not found.

(10) Rudy McKinley "Ken" – Oct. 20, 1896-March 3, 1982 stroke Carter Co., TN Monte Vista Memorial Park Cemetery, Johnson City, TN; served in WWII; a farmer, retired Bristol Iron & Steel Works; married Jan. 1, 1919 by F. M. Glover at the spring in the hollow where his wife's parents lived Alma Rosabel Walker - June 6, 1899 Hemlock Ashe, NC - Jan. 19, 1989 Monte Vista Memorial Park Cemetery ([marker picture available for both](#)), Johnson City (parents: Wilborne & Rachel Prather Walker; purchased father, Isaac Scalf's, family farm on Bunker Hill Rd. before 1920 then tore down Isaac & Nannie's shotgun style house ([page 84](#)) & built a new house about 1940 in front of the original home place directly across the road from his sister, **Mary Scalf Lyons** and husband's, **Jim Lyons**, farm; Scalf farm addressed now as 757 Bunker Hill Rd. Bluff City, TN; 1936 Bristol City Directory listed McKinley Scalf employed by Enterprise Wheel & Car Corp. on corner of Euclid Ave. & Southside; 1944-1948 Bristol City Directory lists McKinley Scalf employed at EW & C Corp. & residence RD 2, Bluff City, TN; Ken was 6' 3", slender, blue eyes, dark brown hair and fair complexion; Alma had brown eyes, dark brown hair and medium complexion; U. S. Army veteran of World War I



Ken & Alma Walker Scalf's
home built in 1940 at 757 Bunker Hill Road. Garage and flag pole
were added by current owner,
Rev. Rocky Maines (*see page 312*). Originally there was only a
carport on the right side.



**Alma Walker Scalf holding daughter
Ellouise, McKinley "Ken" Scalf
& daughter Juanita**

*Picture Source: Beth Casaday,
February 2024*

**Ken & Alma Walker Scalf
with granddaughter, Sandy Scalf**

*Source: Sandy Scalf,
daughter of Jack Scalf*



NOTE - home of the original Isaac & Nannie Glover-Scalf farm later owned by son Rudy McKinley "Ken" Scalf:

*"There are no pictures that I have ever seen of Grandpa Isaac Scalf's home on Bunker Hill Road. I know that I was about three-years-old (1941) when my parents (**Ken & Alma Scalf**) built their house there because Mom told me what a brat I was and into everything. So much so, that Mr. MacAninch spanked me. She wasn't so happy about that but she said I deserved it. I must have lived in Grandpa's old house but I have no recollection of it," explained Connie Scalf, daughter of Ken & Alma Scalf, September 17, 2008.*

*"Uncle Ken & Aunt Alma lived in the original home of my grandparents **Isaac** and **Nan Scalf** on Bunker Hill Rd. Grandma died and Grandpa moved up to a second farm on Big Arm Branch Rd. in 1919 when Uncle Ken & Aunt Alma got married. About 1940, Uncle Ken had a new house built for them in front of Grandpa's house they had been living in and tore Grandpa's original house down," shared Susie Lyons-Winebarger, February 10, 2007. "Grandpa's house on Bunker Hill Rd. was a shotgun style." (page 84)*

NOTES on McKinley "Ken" Scalf & wife Alma Walker Scalf:

"I think Mom and Dad met because Grandpa Walker ran a mill and Grandpa Scalf supplied him with lumber. Mom and Dad were married on New Year's Day at the Spring behind your Grandpa Lyons house," shared Connie Scalf-Mauk, daughter of McKinley & Alma Walker Scalf, July 31, 2010.

"Dad had several strokes over the years of which we were unaware. He told us later he would pull over to the side of the road until he felt better. He had blockage in his legs and they swelled. Finally, the arteries blocked. Mom just had failure of her body functions - kidney, liver etc. My sister, Juanita, had the same," explained Connie Scalf-Mauk, daughter of McKinley & Alma Walker Scalf, February 19, 2010.

Bible records of Alma Walker-Scalf:

"Rudy McKinley Scalf born Oct. 20, 1896 - died March 3, 1982; Alma Rosabel Walker Scalf born June 6, 1899; Juanita Helen Scalf born Oct 13, 1919 & Ellouise Geneva Scalf born July 10, 1922 but there is no listing for my brother Harry", shared Connie Scalf Mauk, abstract taken from her parents Bible in April 2007.

"A second Bible in a wooden box and was given to Grandma (Alma Walker-Scalf) on the death of Grandpa (Ken Scalf) from the Local Lodge of Machinists with no entries," explained Gayle Quillen-Pond Collection, daughter of Juanita Scalf-Quillin; granddaughter of Ken & Alma Scalf, on January 15, 2009.

NOTES on McKinley "Ken" Scalf & family:

1942 Bristol, TN-VA City Directory lists McKinley Scalf employee of EW & C Corp., residence RD 2. Bluff City, TN.

*1940 Sullivan Co., District 16, TN Census listed M.C. Scalf - 43 machinist at Enterprise Foundry employed 45 weeks salary \$1800 & wife Alma - 40 with children Ellouise - 17, Jack - 14 & Connie - 2. Alma was residing in Hemlock, Ashe Co., NC in Feb. 14, 1936 Sullivan Co., TN District 16 Deed states Charles M. Scalf sold six land parcels for \$400 to McKinley & Alma Scalf 1935 and Ken Scalf resided in Bluff City, TN area (Bunker Hill Rd.) in 1935. Residing in the next household (straight across Bunker Hill Rd.) were Ken's sister & brother-in-law, **J. A. Lyons & Mary Scalf Lyons** and family.*

*1930 Elkanah Road from Childersville, District 16, Sullivan Co., TN Census page 17 line # 16 householder # 163 lists McKinley Scalf - 33 employed as a house painter, value of home \$1000 and wife Alma - 30 with children Juanita - 10, Elloise - 7 & Jack - 4 yrs. 1 mos. Living next door was the Jack & Mollie Perry family and directly across the road is Ken's sister & brother-in-law, **J. A. Lyons & Mary Scalf Lyons** and family.*

For a time between 1920-1930, they resided in Johnson City, TN and he was employed at the brick yard.

*1920 Sullivan Co., District 16, TN Census lists McKinley Scalf - 23 a farmer & wife Alma - 20 with daughter Juanita - 3 mos. Living on a farm across the road were Alma's parents, Will & Rachel Walker (future land owned by **James Andrew "Jim" Lyons***

& Mary Scalf-Lyons). The next land beside the Walker family (across Bunker Hill Rd.) was owned by George & Lula Scalf's family. The household preceding Ken & Alma Scalf in the census was James & Amanda Woods family. Per the land deed this 160 acres of land was sold April 18, to J. W. Walker by John S. Lyon & wife for \$1,300 and was adjacent to George Scalf's property. On July 14, 1923, J. W. Walker & wife sold land to G. W. Scalf & wife Lula.

Oct. 6, 1926 Sullivan Co., TN Deed of sale in the 16th Civil District by George Masengill to J. W. Walker & wife Rachel for \$637.50 beginning on the Appalachian division of the Southern Railway in its right of way along Indian Creek totaling 5 & 3/10 acres. On June 5, 1918, "Mack" McKinley Scalf registered for the WWI draft stating he was age 21 born in 1897, resided in Bluff City, TN, worked for Interstate Lime Corp., he was tall, medium build with gray eyes and brown hair. His uncle, Charlie Scalf, of Bristol, VA was shown as his nearest relative.

MEMORY of Ken & Alma Scalf: Sherry Winebarger-Reeter (daughter of **Susie Lyons-Winebarger**), recalled in 2005 her great Uncle Ken Scalf & great Aunt Alma Scalf: "I enjoyed spending time at Aunt Alma & Uncle Ken's when I was a child and liked playing with their grandchildren (my first cousins twice removed) when they were visiting. Uncle Ken had a pony for a while and he would lead the pony around the field so we could all ride. In the winter when we were indoors, Aunt Alma gave her grandchildren and I boxes along with scraps of fabric, etc. to make playhouses for our dolls. Aunt Alma taught me how to embroider when I was 12-years-old and she made old-timey sun bonnets for my cousin, Kathy Stout, and me. She was very sweet and I would help her pick strawberries and peas, etc. from her garden in the summer. She visited at my grandparents (Jim & Mary Scalf Lyons) house often since they lived directly across the road."

(11) Children of Ken & Alma Walker-Scalf (5):

Juanita Helen – Oct. 13, 1919 Sullivan Co., TN-June 9, 2006 Solana Beach, San Diego, CA; WWII U.S. Captain U. S. Army Nurse Corps served in Europe; married 1950-divorced June 1976 San Bernardino, CA Walter Frederick "Fred" Quillin - 1921-2000; tall, blonde hair, blue eyes & fair complexion

NOTE:

1947 Ann Arbor, MI City Directory lists Juanita Scalf - a nurse University Hospital living at 1130 E. Huron.

(12) Quillin Daughters (2):

Katherine Sue "Kathy" – married John Samaha - divorced; reside CA

Gayle Laureen – b. Dec. 16, 1958; married Ronald William "Ron" Pond (b. Jan 27, 1956 TX native); reside Solana, CA

(13) Children (4):

Aaron Yates - b. Dec. 26, 1981

Richard Andrew "Andy" – b. June 13, 1983, married Sarah, reside Hawaii;

(13) Daughter: Kira Rose

Alyssa Catherine - b. Oct. 26, 1987; married May 16, 2010 in Dallas, TX Andrew Hannig

Austin McKinley - b. April 16, 1990



Juanita Scalf



Ellouise Geneva – July 10, 1922 –Feb. 9, 1975 John Hopkins Medical Center, buried Baltimore, MD; married George Shipley – b. March 4, 1919, *see page 265*; 1944-1948 Bristol City Directory lists Ellouise Scalf employed at National Fireworks; abt. 5' 4", medium complexion, brown eyes & dark brown hair; (12) Daughter: Karen Lynn - b. July 8, 1952; reside Mt. Airy, MD



Ellouise Scalf



Billy Jack "Jack" – March 26, 1926 Sullivan Co., TN-April 25, 1976 buried April 28, 1976 Section KK Site #84 in Mountain Home National Cemetery, Johnson City, TN (*marker picture available*); married in Carter Co., TN on Feb. 16, 1949 Clara Emily Wolfe - June 29, 1933-Jan. 31, 2023 Happy Valley Cemetery, Elizabethton, TN; served US Navy in WWII, US Army SGT FC 3rd Mechanized Division in Korean War service dates Jan. 8, 1955-Jan. 6, 1961 & served in Viet Nam; member Gateway Baptist Church; resided Bunker Hill Rd. Bluff City, TN & later in Limestone, TN; Jack had fair complexion, blue eyes, tall, thin & blonde hair; after his death Clara resided in Stoney Creek, Carter Co., TN; served US Navy in WWII, US Army SGT FC 3rd Mechanized Division in Korean War service dates Jan. 8, 1955-Jan. 6, 1961 & served in Viet Nam; member Gateway Baptist Church; resided Bunker Hill community & later in Limestone, TN; Jack had fair complexion, blue eyes, tall, thin & blonde hair; Clara reside Stoney Creek, Carter Co., TN

Jack Scalf



Helen Perry, Jack Scalf & Connie Scalf



NOTE:

Mountain Home National Cemetery information - Scalf, Billy J, b. 03/26/1926, d. 04/28/1976, US Army, SGT FC, Res: Bluff City, TN, Plot: KK 0 84, bur. 04/28/1976 http://www.interment.net/data/us/tn/washington/mountnat/mountain_rose.htm

(12) Jack & Clara Scalf's Children (4):

Sandra Lynn "Sandy" - b. May 21, 1951; graduate 1969 Hampton High School; graduate ETSU 1973; married Sept. 11, 1971 Byrl L. Clark, Jr.- divorced; married Nov. 28, 1975 Danny

Dwayne Bledsoe (his daughter by previous marriage Tammy Elaine Bledsoe); reside Lynchburg, VA

(13) Clark Son:

Christopher Jay – b. July 11, 1973

(13) Bledsoe Children (2):

Jeremy Leland – b. April 10, 1977

Amber Leanne – b. July 13, 1978; (14) Hurst Son: Tristan Samuel –b. May 10, 2005

Deborah Ann “Debbie” - May 20, 1955-July 23, 2013 Happy Valley Cemetery, Elizabethton, TN; married June 16, 1972 Eddie Lynn Greer – d. March 16, 1975 car accident; married Donnie Warren-divorced; resided Stoney Creek, Carter Co., TN

(13) Warren Son: Shannon Glen – b. Aug. 5, 1979; reside Elizabethton, TN

(14) Daughter: Bregayl+e- married a Pate; reside Elizabethton, TN

Jacqueline Marie “Jackie” – b. Aug. 6, 1956; 1974 Hampton High School graduate; married May 31, 1977 Dennis Granger; reside Stoney Creek community, Carter Co., TN

(13) Granger Daughters (2):

Jennifer Nicole “Jenna” - b. May 6, 1979; married Jonathon Cox; reside Boston, MA

(14) Son: Ryland - b. March 18, 2010

Jessica Denise – b. July 1, 1982; reside NC; (14) Children (2): Triston Skyler Oskie & Sierra Nicole Blankenship

Gary Wayne – July 3, 1959-March 5, 1982 Happy Valley Cemetery in a car accident the night after his grandfather’s death & was in the same funeral home at the same time with his grandfather, McKinley Scalf (*marker picture available*); his wife was pregnant with his son & the family held funeral services two days in a row; married Feb. 16, 1977 Tonda Charlton

(13) Children (2):

Daughter – lost child Feb. 19, 1977

Gary Wayne, I – b. Sept. 6, 1982 Elizabethton, TN; reside Ft. Myers, FL



**Dennis Granger (*husband of Jackie*),
Debbie Scalf Scott, Clara Wolfe Scalf
& Jackie Scalf Granger**

June 2013

Harry – b. btwn. 1927-1937 - died at birth buried Jones Cemetery, Sullivan Co., TN; grave was only marked with a field stone

**Connie Scalf visiting her
brother Harry’s grave
in Jones Cemetery
~ Circa 1942**



MEMORIES *Harry Scalf's grave:*

"There is a tree in the middle of the cemetery and Harry was buried just to the left of the pine tree not on the fence line but one row over & there was a stone marker with no writing on it. He was born sometime between my brother Jack and I," remembered Connie Scalf-Mauk, sister of Harry Scalf & daughter of Ken & Alma Scalf in April 2007. "What I remember most, was every Decoration Day (Memorial Day) we went to Jones Cemetery and cleaned off my brother Harry's grave and put on flowers.

Constance Jean "Connie" – b. Feb. 8, 1938; married March 18, 1958 Roby Millard Mauk (Aug. 28, 1938-Feb.13, 2022; retired Army Colonel); lived 2-years La Paz, Bolivia then Pakistan & Ivory Coast in Africa - she was a school teacher in all the countries they lived in & many places in U. S. including CO, TX, VA, AL & final position UNLV as a student teacher advisor Las Vegas schools; reside Tyler, TX; abt. 5' 7", brown hair, blue eyes & fair complexion

(12) Mauk Daughters (2):

Rebecca Sue "Becky" – b. August 14, 1960; married Ken Ayers-divorced; employed University of Tennessee-Knoxville; reside Nashville, TN

Christianne Rachel "Christi" – b. May 10, 1973; 1st husband: Neil Douglas Richmond; 2nd husband: Ray Roper; reside Nashville, TN

(13) Roper Children (4): **Rebecca Grace** – b. 2000; **Joshua Mauk "Josh"** – b. 2002; **Caleb McKinley** – b. 2004 & **Elizabeth Campbell "Ellie"** – b. 2006



**Rudy McKinley "Ken"
Scalf & youngest
daughter, Connie
~ 1943**



**Connie Scalf Mauk, husband Millard Mauk
& daughter Becky**

Source: Bristol Herald Courier

NOTES on Alma Walker's family (wife of McKinley "Ken" Scalf):

"Her family moved here (Sullivan Co., TN) when she was about 10 years old," shared Connie Scalf-Mauk, daughter of Alma Walker-Scalf, April 10, 2012.

Alma Walker's parents were **J. Wilburn "Will" Walker** - April 24, 1854-March 19, 1940 & **Rachel Prather** - Aug. 12, 1860 died Apr. 25, 1944 & both are buried at Monte Vista Cemetery in Johnson City, TN. Alma's siblings were **John** - June 5, 1880-Feb 6, 1943, resided Bluff City, TN; **Roy** - 23, 1884-April 17, 1949 owned Ridgewood Hotel; Dayton Beach, FL; **Joe** - March 14, 1887-Aug 18, 1959, married Ethyl, resided Portsmouth, OH; **Alpha "Alfie"** – March 31, 1887-Jan. 4, 1970 married Bob Roland, resided Bristol, TN with no children; **Ethel** – May 16, 1892-Nov. 9, 1975, married a Jenkins lived in Portsmouth, OH; **Lula** – Oct 13, 1895-Feb 27, 1969, married a Profit, resided Rock Hill community in Carter Co., TN; **Stella** – b. March 6, 1902, married Will Perry, resided Bluff City, TN (see page 368 for Stella & Will's family history); **Danford Della Dianna** – b. March 2, 1907, married a Green, resided Johnson City, TN with daughters Betty, Peggy JoAnne & Diane.

Will Walker had a sawmill at the front of the farm near Bunker Hill Rd. and son-in-law Ken Scalf logged for him. The Elkanah Railroad Line spur ran along the hill on the right side of a field (beside what was later used as a tobacco field next to the home of Jim & Mary Lyons) and this is where the lumber from the sawmill was loaded onto a freight train which connected with the regular Elkanah RR Line at Indian Creek for shipping.

1930 Johnson City, Washington Co., TN Census taken on W. Walnut St. recorded J. Wilburn Walker – 74 with he and his parents born in NC, retired & did not serve in military and wife Rachel – 69 showing she and her parents were born in NC.

1920 Sullivan Co., District 16, TN Census lists McKinley Scalf - 23 & wife Alma - 20 with daughter Juanita - 3 mos. living across the road from Alma's parents Will Walker – 62 a farmer & Mary – 58 with children Stella – 18 & Danford – 12 & the entire Walker family was born in NC. Beside the Walker family household, was George & **Lula Scalf's** family.

1910 Sullivan Co., Bluff City, TN Census page 30 householder # 293 Wilburn Walker – 53 a farmer and wife Rachel – 47 with children Joseph – 19 a farmer, Ethel – 17, Lyla – 14, **Almer** – 12, Stella – 7 & Danford – 4. The **Andrew & Noah Woods** families lived in householder #'s 291 & 292.

1900 Laurel, Ashe Co., District 9, NC Census lists William Walker – 44 b. April 1856 NC (William's parents were born in NC) a merchant & wife Rachel – 38 b. Aug. 1861 NC (Rachel's parents were born in VA) married 18 years with children all born in NC John B. – 21 a day laborer b. Jan. 1879, Roy C. – 16 b. May 1884 a day laborer, Callie A. – 12 b. March 1888, Joseph W. – 10 b. March 1890 a day laborer, Ethel – 8 b. May 1892, Lula – 5 b. Oct. 1894 & **Almer** – 1 b. Jan. 1898 and Rosa Jones - 14 a servant.

Social Security Death Index stated **Alma Walker Scalf's** birth date as June 6, 1899, date of death Jan. 1989 Elizabethton, Carter Co., TN and she was issued a social security card in TN before 1973.



McKinley "Ken" Scalf
Source: Beth Casaday,
February 2024

1st row: Jackie Scalf, Gayle Quillin, Rebecca Mauk, Kathy Quillin & Gary Scalf

2nd row: Sandy Scalf, Alma Walker Scalf, **Rudy McKinley "Ken" Scalf** & Karen Shipley

3rd row: Connie Scalf-Mauk, Jack Scalf, Ellouise Scalf-Shipley & Juanita Scalf-Quillin

~ 1968

Source: Sandy Scalf, daughter of Jack Scalf; granddaughter of Ken & Alma Scalf



Taken at the home of Gleason & Edith Blevins on Bunker Hill Road, Sullivan Co.

Front Row: **Burlen Lyons, Susie Lyons, Mary Lee Lyons**, Frank Shipley, Ellouise Scalf with a doll & Troy Perry

Back Row: Ollie Shipley-Perry, Clara Perry Scalf, Carolyn Shipley, Bill Reynolds & Juanita Scalf

Source: Mary Scalf-Lyons Collection

Edith Blevins, Gleason Blevins & Susie Lyons

1946

In the 1940 District 16, Sullivan Co., TN Census, Gleason & Edith Blevins lived four households from the **Jim & Mary Scaf-Lyons** family on Bunker Hill Road. Gleason Blevins did knitting work at Glanstaff.



Burlen Lyons, friend Edith Earhart & **Ellie Lyons** beside the Lyons' family home

~ February 1943

Source: *Mary Scaf-Lyons Collection*

Susie Lyons in the side yard of her parent's home
on Bunker Hill Road,
Bluff City, TN



Isaac Scalf's 2nd Wife:

Lucinda "Cindy" Carr - July 6, 1850- Aug. 21, 1926 Chinquapin Grove Cemetery ([marker picture available](#)); grave marker reads: Lucinda Carr wife of Isaac Scalf Born July 6, 1850 Died August 21, 1926 *"I Have Fought A Good Fight, I Have Finished My Course, I Have Kept The Faith"*; she was called "Aunt Cindy" and was a mid-wife; following their marriage **Isaac Scalf** & Cindy lived in his home on the mountain on Glover-Sperry Rd. at (end of renamed Big Arm Branch Rd.), Cherokee National Forest, Sullivan Co., TN; parents: Andrew & Mary Trusler-Carr; maternal grandparents: Cornelius & Elizabeth Trusler married May 16, 1825 Carter Co., TN



Cindy Carr-Scalf
& unknown people



ABSTRACT for Cindy Carr Scalf:

"One by one the saints are marching home. Our heavenly father has again seen fit in his wisdom to remove from Chinquapin Grove Church one of our loyal and faithful members. We bow in our humble submission to him who doeth all things well **Lucinda Scalf** professed faith in Christ and joined Chinquapin Grove Baptist Church Jan 28, 1907 – died Aug. 21, 1926. To her Church, she was faithful and true, and interested in its growth. She performed well the duties and obligations as they came to her. She was a ray of sunshine where-ever she went. Always glad to help all with whom she met. She often expressed her faith in the heavenly father and we recall her text as she called it 'I have fought a good fight, I have kept the faith and hence forth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness'. Her funeral was conducted in the Chinquapin Grove Church by her pastor Rev. W. C. Patton and her remains was laid to rest in the cemetery there to await the coming of Christ. Be it resolved that a copy be recorded on our church book: Committee: Mrs. O. L. Hicks, Mrs. D. L. Lowrie and Mrs. Edgar Carriger"

~ Chinquapin Grove Baptist Church Record Book provided by employee Laura White, received May 31, 2007

The engraving on Lucinda Carr Scalf's grave marker and the "text" she paraphrased above was from II Timothy 4:7-8 which reads: "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing."

MEMORIES of Isaac & Cindy Carr-Scalf:

Ruby Lyons Carver recalled in January 2007 a conversation with her mother, Mary Scalf Lyons, many years before: "Mama said that Aunt Cindy was very good to Grandpa (Isaac Scalf) who had heart trouble and she was covering him up with a blanket when he drew his last breath at their house on the mountain."

On July 3, 2007, Ruby Lyons-Carver shared her memory: "I remember when Mama would take me and Anna B. when we were just little 'ole things up to see Grandpa and Aunt Cindy at their house on Holston Mountain *Glover-Sparry Rd. (Big Arm Branch Rd. now). Aunt Cindy would take us in the kitchen to entertain us while they visited. She'd help us make dough and say: 'Plodder cake, plodder cake, baker's man, sift him & roll him, put him in the pan and bake him like a man'. They had alot of good apple trees so they gave us apples to bring home. Their house was located off Big Arm Road up past Ed Glover's house."

"My sister, Juanita, told me about going with our Mother (Alma Walker Scalf, wife of McKinley "Ken" Scalf), to visit Grandpa Scalf & Aunt Cindy when she was very small. They lived in a house in the foothills of Holston Mountain (at his second home on *Glover-Sparry Rd.). Juanita said Grandpa gave them apples. Juanita took me to the area where the house was located after I was grown. Off the old Bunker Hill Rd., we turned onto Big Arm Road and traveled by Jones Cemetery, turned right after we passed the cemetery at Ed Glover's old house (located on Big Arm Branch Rd.) and went farther up that road. Then, we walked up a dirt road that our car would have had trouble clearing but a two-story log home had been built by then on the site," described Connie Scalf Mauk, granddaughter of Isaac Scalf, April 2007

***Glover-Sparry Rd. location:** Follow US-119E (toward Elizabethton, TN), turn onto Bunker Hill Rd and drive about 1 ½ miles then turn right onto Big Arm Rd. and follow for about 1 ½ miles until it merges with Big Arm Branch Rd. The Big Arm Branch Rd. was previously called Glover-Sparry Rd. Ed Glover's old house sits as the first house at the crossroads on the right.

(1) William Carr - 1755-1838 Mecklenburg, NC-Sullivan Co., TN

(2) Patrick Carr - 1785 Sullivan Co., TN-1850 Sullivan Co., TN

(3) Gordon Carr - 1809Sullivan Co., TN -1886 Piney Flats, TN

(4) Andrew Anderson Carr - 1819-Oct. 11, 1903 Carter Co., TN; married June 10, 1851 Washington Co., TN Mary Trusler - April 1833-Oct. 30, 1916 (parents: Cornelius & Margaret Yates-Trusler)

(5) Children of Andrew & Mary Trusler-Carr (9):

Margaret A. "Maggie" - March 30, 1847-May 29, 1935 age 88 buried Chinquapin Grove

Cemetery, Death Certificate states she was widowed, parents: Anderson Carr & Peggie Trusler, informant Joe Carr per her TN Death Record; 1st Husband: unknown Myers; 2nd Husband: William M. Glover - June 28, 1843 Sullivan Co., TN-July 4, 1917 (parents: Richard J. Glover & Polly Barnett-Glover - see page 444)

John C. - b. abt. 1856

Lucinda "Cindy" - July 6, 1850- Aug. 21, 1926 Chinquapin Grove Cemetery; 2nd wife of **Isaac Scalf** - see page 80

Susan "Susie" - b. abt. 1861-Aug. 16, 1916 pneumonia age 55 buried Buck Cemetery, Carter Co., TN; married date illegible in Carter Co., TN John Cole

Samuel - b. abt. 1862

Joseph "Joe" - Aug. 17, 1866-May 27, 1942; TN Death Record states Joe Carr born Aug. 17, 1866 Carter Co., TN, died May 27, 1942 Bluff City, TN, Chinquapin Grove Cemetery, age 75, widowed, farmer, father Anderson Carr, mother Mary Truster; married Ruthe Hopkins - born abt. 1870, TN Death Record states birth date unknown, died on May 21, 1937 age 67 Knoxville, TN of exhaustion & pulmonary tuberculosis, mother name unknown, father James Hopkins - listed in Civil War Pension Index); Joe Carr was baptized at Chinquapin Grove Church Feb. 9, 1913; 1940 Census shows Joe Carr - 73 living in the same location as in 1930 but now as a lodger & farm worker for the S. R. Beaver family on Glover-Sparry Rd. (called Big Arm Branch Rd. now), Sullivan Co., TN & in 1935 he lived Indian Creek, Carter Co., TN

MEMORY of Joe Carr:

Lucy Sheets-Taylor, daughter of Brownlow & Ethel Lyon-Sheets (see page 283), on November 24, 2011 stated, "The Joe Carr home was on the right and came just before the **Isaac Scalf** house (on Glover-Sparry Rd. renamed Big Arm Branch Rd.). We called him Uncle Joe Carr even though he was not related. I remember some of the kids going there after school asking for something to eat. He wore an apron and fixed us a jelly biscuit. I don't remember much about his wife (Ruth Hopkins-Carr) but she had to be sent to Knoxville. The house was an unpainted frame house just as the **Isaac Scalf** (see page 80) house was but the Carr house was very tiny. My sister Verta (see page 281) rented it for a short time when she first got married."

Andrew L. Carr - b. 1870

Lafayette "Fate" Carr - married ****Francis A. Hopkins** (per TN Death Record born Aug. 21, 1870 Sullivan Co., TN-July 18, 1947 died District 3, Sullivan Co., father Jim Hopkins, mother Sarah Jane Burnick; spouse Fate Carr - divorced Francis was a sister of Joe Carr's wife Ruthe Hopkins); TN Death Record states Lafayette Carr - 57 years old (no birth date listed), single, residing Rt. D Bluff City, TN, a laborer, father Anderson Carr born in TN, mother Mary Hale born TN, died Nov. 12, 1933 at 9:00pm of chronic nephritis (a kidney disease), buried Nov. 13, 1933 Chinquapin Grove Cemetery, informant Rachel Glover of Bluff City, TN

Eva Carr - b. abt. 1873

NOTES on Andrew Carr family:

1930 District 16, Sullivan Co., TN Census shows Joe Carr - 66 a farmer married at age 20 & wife Ruth Carr - 66 with sister-in-law **** Francis Hopkins** - 58 (sister-in-law) residing on Glover-Sperry Rd. two households from Brownlow & Ethel Lyons-Sheets family (see page 278). In the same census, several households away on Glover-Sperry Rd. is Joe's brother Joe Carr - 81 with sister Margaret Glover - 83 and brother Lafayette Carr - 58 electric line laborer and were all widowers residing beside the Samuel J. Wasson family.

1920 Civil District 16, Sullivan Co., TN lists Joe Carr - 62 general farmer & wife Ruth - 55 and his mother Mary Carr - 95 mother of Lucinda "Cindy" Carr-Scalf - note her age advanced 20-years since the 1910 census).

1920 District 16, Sullivan Co., TN Census recorded Maggie Glover - 71 b. abt. 1849 widowed with brothers John - 69 widowed general farmer and Fate - 51 divorced timber cutter.

1910 Civil District 16, Sullivan Co., TN lists Joseph Carr - 43 b. Aug. 1866 a farmer with wife Ruth Carr - 44, Joseph's brother John Carr - 54 widowed, Joseph's brother Fayte L. (Lafayette) - 41 laborer at log camp, widowed and Mary Carr - 74 mother.

Lucinda Carr joined the Chinquapin Grove Church in 1907 yet we don't know where in this community she was living since she is not shown with her mother and brothers and is yet unfound in the general census.

1900 Civil District 16, Sullivan Co., TN lists Joseph Carr - 33 b. Aug. 1866 a farmer with wife Ruth Carr - 37, brother Lafayette - 31 a day laborer and Mary Carr - 69 (mother of Joseph & Lafayette Carr). Living in the household preceding them was George W. Trusler (he passed away prior to 1910 Census) who is possibly a brother of Mary Trusler-Carr.

1880 Turkeytown, Carter Co., TN Census recorded Mary Carr - 45 widowed with children John - 24 a laborer; <http://search.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/sse.dll?db=1880usfedcen&indiv=try&h=9378550> Susan - 16 ; Samuel - 13; Joseph 12; Lafayette - 8; Eva - 7 & Margaret Trusler - 78 (mother of Mary Trusler-Carr) all born in TN. They had the same neighbors as in the 1870 Census so the district was just shown differently in this census.

1870 Carter's Depot, Carter Co., TN Census lists Andrew Carr - 51 b. abt. 1819 a chain worker & wife Mary - 47 with children Margaret Carr - 16; John C. Carr - 14; **Lucinda Carr - 13 b. abt. 1857**; Susan Carr - 11; Samuel Carr - 8; Joseph Carr - 4; Andrew L. Carr - 6 mos. & Margaret Trusler - 60 (mother of Mary Trusler-Carr).

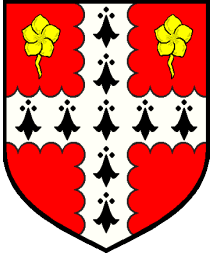
Anderson (incorrect should have been Andrew) Carr married Mary Trusler on June 10, 1851 Washington Co., TN recorded #580. 1860 District 16, Sullivan Co., TN lists Susan Mottern - 76 born VA (widow of George Mottern), value of real estate \$600, value of personal estate \$300 and living with her was Margaret Trusler - 54 (mother of Mary Trusler-Carr) born TN residing two households before Elkanah Carr's family - see page 439. This land is on Indian Creek Rd. near Bunker Hill community. Susan's husband was George Mottern - b. 1782 probably in PA (parents: John Nicholas Mottern - b. March 25, 1753 Bern Township, Berks Co., PA (buried Mottern Cemetery, Sullivan Co., TN) & Margaretha Mottern. Susan Mottern's died in 1864 Sullivan Co., TN and her Will is available at Sullivan Co., Tennessee Wills 1838-1915, v. 1, p.54, FHL Call#942700. George Mottern bought 2 acres 6th District., Sullivan Co., TN from William Carter Property 26 Feb 1815; 15 acres on Indian Creek, Sullivan Co., TN from John Mottern Property 17 Feb 1822 and was living in Sullivan Co., TN in 1830; Bought 75 acres on Indian Creek, Sullivan Co., Tennessee from John Mottern Property 29 May 1832



GENERATION 8:

(8) **Benjamin “Ben” Scalf** – 1829 Washington Co., TN-d. abt. 1862; married Aug. 19, 1847 Carter Co., TN by George Emmert Justice of the Peace for Carter Co. & Malachi Scalf served as the bondsman; named after his uncle Benjamin Scalf - 1764-1870; no records have been discovered stating that Benjamin Scalf fought in the Civil War

Lydia “Liddie” Mayfield – 1832 NC – d. btwn. 1858-1859; 1st wife marrying at age 15 Aug. 19, 1847 Carter Co., TN as “Liddie Mayfield”; she probably died near the time her son, Jesse, passed away; **Mary Lydia Scalf-Lyons** (see page 53 ; daughter of **Isaac Scalf**) was gifted with grandmother’s name



Mayfield Coat of Arms

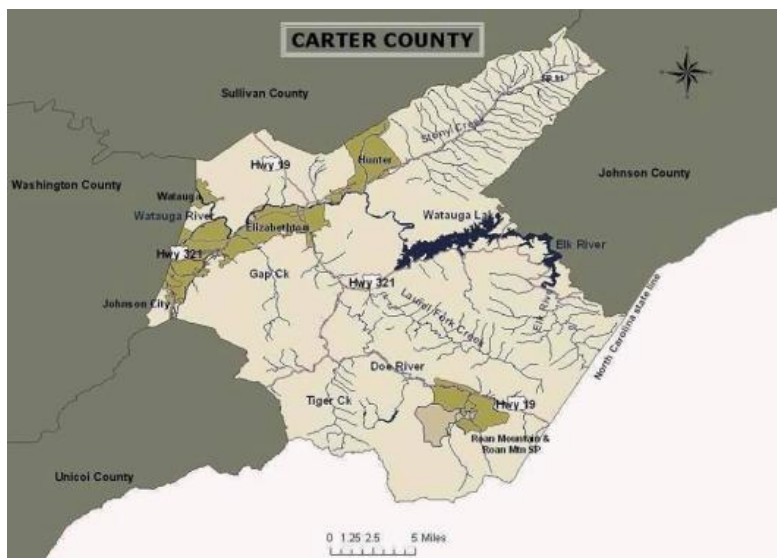
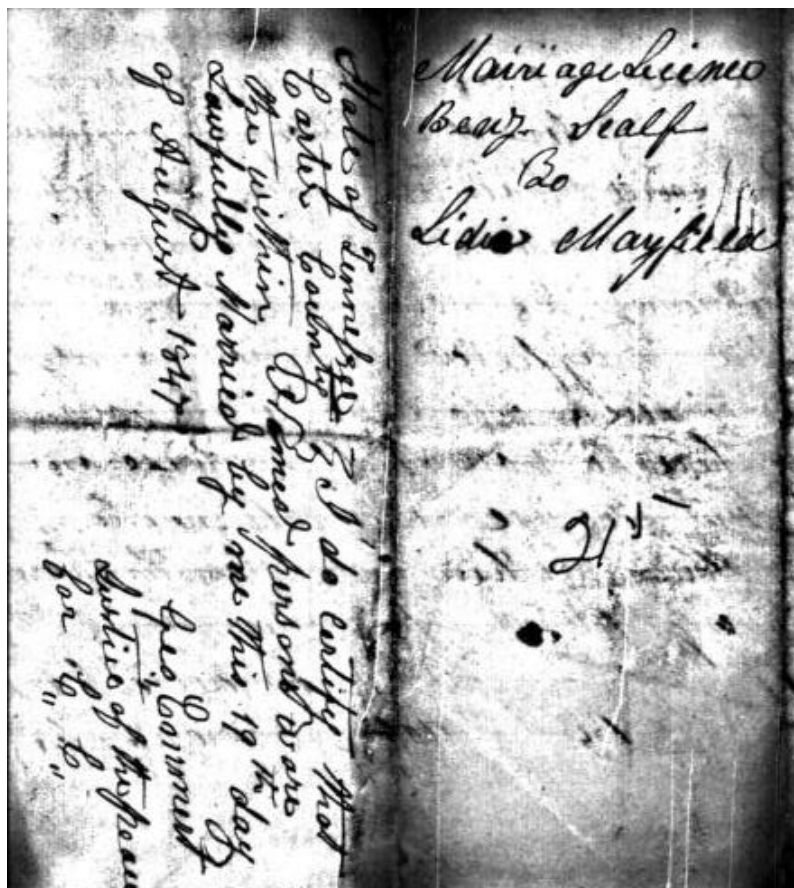
The **Mayfield** name originated from English and means “from the warrior’s field”. During the Middle Ages, surnames were first used in order to distinguish between numbers of people bearing the same Christian name. As taxation, under William The Conqueror, who invaded England in 1066, became the law, documentation became essential, and names were chosen from a man's trade, his father's name, some personal physical characteristic, or from his place of residence. In the case of the name MAYFIELD it was a locational name from places of the name in Staffordshire and Sussex. The

name was derived from the Old English word MEGTHEFEUD, literally meaning 'the dweller at the field where mayweed grew'. The earliest of the name on record appears to be MEDEVELDE (without surname) who was listed in the Domesday Book of 1086. MATHERFELD (without surname) was recorded in County Sussex in 1180. Surnames derived from place names are divided into two broad categories; topographic names and habitation names. Topographic names are derived from general descriptive references to someone who lived near a physical feature such as an oak tree, a hill, a stream or a church. Habitation names are derived from pre-existing names denoting towns, villages and farmsteads. Other classes of local names include those derived from the names of rivers, individual houses with signs on them, regions and whole countries. A later instance of the name mentions Edward MAYFELDE of Yorkshire, who was listed in the Yorkshire Poll Tax of 1379. In the Middle Ages heraldry came into use as a practical matter. It originated in the devices used to distinguish the armoured warriors in tournament and war, and was also placed on seals as marks of identity. As far as records show, true heraldry began in the middle of the 12th century, and appeared almost simultaneously in several countries of Western Europe. The associated coat of arms is recorded in Sir Bernard Burkes General Armory. Ulster King of Arms in 1884. Registered at Cambridge, granted on the 9th October in the year 1684.

NOTES on Mayfield family

David Scalf, Benjamin Scalf's father, seems to be living in Washington Co., TN in 1830. Also, in Washington Co. was a Charles Mayfield. He was the son of Isham Mayfield. Isham moved into the area in the 1780's from Chester, SC. Benjamin & **Lydia Mayfield-Scalf** were living next to her brother **John Mayfield** (age 19) in 1850. Mary Mayfield (born 1805; widow of William Mayfield) was living near the Gilletts' as head of household with 3 children in 1840. In 1850, she was in Greene Co. with 2 children Sarah 15 and William 13. The oldest child I believe to be a John Mayfield who married Mary Hinkle and is living a few houses away. Lydia's father could also have been the brother of William Mayfield. In 1860, John Mayfield, his wife Mary Hinkle and family were living next to a John Gillett in Cocke Co., TN. They were listed as farm laborers. Gillett owned a large farm and they probably were working for him. They were gone by 1870. **Lydia Mayfield-Scalf** named her children **Isaac** and Jesse after Isaac and Jesse Mayfield who married Brummett sisters and their parents were **John Mayfield** born 1720 VA and his wife, Mary Stanwix. The names of Lydia's sons Isaac and Jesse Scalf are a key. Also, Benjamin and Lydia were married in Carter County. This is a migration point for several Brummett family members that are related to the Mayfield's. If it were not for these two things, I would lean more toward **Charles Mayfield** in Washington Co., TN being **Lydia's** father. The Brummett's were with the Mayfield's in Washington, NC (later TN) then moved to SC and some came back to Carter Co., TN,” shared George Gillette of Knox Co., TN; great-great grandson of Sarah Mayfield Gillette; great-great-great grandson of William & Mary Mayfield, on January 16, 2009. **NOTE:** 1850 Division 1, Sullivan Co., TN Census recorded Oct. 3, 1850 Jno. Mayfield - 19 born VA, a farmer & wife Eliza - 18 born NC with children Samuel - 3 born TN and Henry - 1 month old born TN then living in the next household is **Benjamin Scalf** - 21 born TN, a farmer & wife **Lydia Mayfield-Scalf** - 18 born NC with children **Isaac** - 2 born TN and Jesse - 1 month-old born TN.

Carter Co., TN Marriage License of
Benjamin Scalf &
Lydia "Lydie" Mayfield



Carter County, Tennessee

NOTES on Benjamin & Lydia Scalf's family:

"None of us remembered Mama (**Mary Scalf-Lyons**) ever saying anything about her grandparents, Benjamin & Lydia Scalf, who died before she was born," remarked Susie Lyons-Winebarger, August 27, 2008.

"The area in 1850 where Benjamin Scalf was living according to the 1850 Census was between New Bethel and over toward Piney Flats, TN as I look at the people listed who were living around him. His neighbors were the Allison's, McCamey's, Little's and Hodge's who were all people living in that area," explained Bob Shell, April 30, 2009.

1850 Sullivan Co., Division 1, TN Census lists Benjamin Scalf – 21 TN a farmer who could not read or write & wife Lydia – 18 NC who could read/write with two sons **Isaac** – 2 TN and Jesse – 1 month TN. Living in the next household is who we assume is

*It is said that Isaac & Jesse were named after two of Lydia's brothers but no confirmation has been found. Lydia Mayfield Scalf's brother, **John Mayfield** - 19 VA a farmer & wife Eliza - 18 NC with children Samuel - 3 & Henry - 1 mos. In the 1850 Census, John Mayfield, whom we presume to be Lydia's brother, is the only Mayfield found in Sullivan Co. or Carter Co., TN; however, there is a Charles Mayfield & family but no names were collected in this record in the Washington County, TN*

In 1850, District 1 covered most of the eastern part of the Sullivan Co., TN including Bristol, toward Paperville down to the forks of the Watauga River back toward Bluff City, Piney Flats over toward Blountville. It would be easy to say that anything east of the Holston River toward Bristol was basically in this division. Benjamin Scalf was living in the area referred to as The Forks not far from Watauga towards Piney Flats.

1830 Washington Co., TN Census lists Benjamin Scalf and 1 - male of 5 & under 10, 3 - male of 15 & under 20, 1 - male of 60 & under 70, 1 - female of 15 & under 20, 1 - female of 30 & under 50. According to the dates of birth of the children of Benjamin & Lydia Mayfield-Scalf, it is very possible that they had children between Jesse and Addie that we are not aware of existing. Residing in the next household in the 1830 Census is Lewis Scalf.

1810 Iredell, NC Census recorded Benjamin Scalf with 2 - free white males under 10; 2 - free white males 26 thru 44; 2 - free white females under 10; 1 - free white female 26 thru 44 & 1 - free white female 45 & over.

"Based on the fact that in the 1850 Sullivan Co., Division 1, TN Census George Little lived down near Watauga, I would say Benjamin Scalf's family was living in the Sullivan Co. area near Watauga in Carter Co. The Allison's also lived in what was called the Forks in Sullivan Co. and this was also near Watauga or Carters Depot as it was referred to during this time frame. Many of the Scalf families lived near what is now called Scalf Pasture on top of Keenburg hill....the old Scalf Cemetery is located on top of the hill out in a pasture field," explained Bob Shell, son of Pal & Ruby Malone Shell - see page 390; grandson of Bobby & Ethel Shipley Malone, provided Sept. 8, 2008

(9) Children of Benjamin & Lydia Scalf (3):

Isaac - June 15, 1848 Sullivan Co, TN.- June 10, 1924 (see page 80 for family details); named after his first cousin Isaac Scalf who moved to Texas - a son of his great uncle Benjamin Scalf - see page 151

Jessee - 1850 Sullivan Co., TN- 1852; Jesse Scalf is listed in the 1860 East TN Mortality Schedules dying of Scrofula at age 2 (form of tuberculosis of the bones and lymphatic glands most commonly found in children usually spread by unpasteurized milk)

Adaline "Addie" - July 1856 Washington Co., TN -Feb. 17, 1929 age 69 buried Van Buren, Crawford, AR buried singles row 2 space 13 Gracelawn Cemetery, Van Buren, Crawford, AR

(10) Scalf Son: Jessie V. - Aug. 5, 1879-Nov. 24, 1917 buried Young-Lyle-Strickland Cemetery, Boyes Dr., Washington Co., TN; named for Adaline's brother who died as a child; 1898 married Lena Belle Gregg - 1881-1947; 1900 District 6, Unicoi Co., TN Census records Jessee V. Scalf - 21 a quarryman at Dalmite (dolomite) & wife Lena B. - 19, married 2 years, no children

Husband of Addie Scalf: married Sept. 11, 1883 John Miller Emmert - June 29, 1858 Carter Co., TN-d. aft. Feb. 1930 Howell, MO; (parents: Jeremiah Emmert & Frances Fannie Moody-Emmert); 2nd Wife: Feb. 27, 1930 Francis Summerville, Van Buren, Crawford, AR



Addie Scalf-Emmert
Final resting place

Jesse Scalf
son of Addie Scalf
Source: FindAGrave



**Funeral Record from Ocker Funeral Home &
Death Notice of Adaline Emmert:**

**RESIDENT OF RIVERSIDE
BURIED IN GRACELAWN**

Mrs. Adaline Emmert, 69 years old, died at her home in Riverside Sunday night at 11:30 o'clock. Funeral Services were held Tuesday afternoon from the Ocker Funeral Home. Burial was in Gracelawn Cemetery. Rev. A. L. Cline officiated. Mrs. Emmert is survived by husband John M. Emmert, two sons John of Fort Smith, Andrew of Van Buren, and one daughter Mrs. Frances C. Martin of Kansas City

~ Source: Lynne Sinclair, descendant of Adaline Scalf-Emmert, Sept. 4, 2011.

AR Dept of Health could not find Adaline Scalf-Emmert's death certificate. Date of death and cemetery found from Ocker Funeral Home Records, in Ft. Smith Public Library (see copy on left).

An obituary was also attached to the funeral record. Records at Gracelawn Cemetery show Mrs. J. M. Emmert buried there in Sect. I, #12 (near John B. and wife). No indication from Gracelawn Cemetery records that John Miller Emmert is buried there.

RECORD OF FUNERAL	
Total No. 1348	Yearly No. 32
Name of Deceased Mrs. Adaline Emmert	Date Feb. 18 1929
Husband John M. Emmert	Wife (Where Born)
Charge to John M. Emmert	
Address Riverside	
Order Given by John M. Emmert	
How Secured	
Date of Funeral Feb. 21	
Residence Riverside	
Place of Death Riverside	
Funeral Services at Riverside	
Time of Funeral Services 2:00	
Clergyman C. L. Cline	
His Address Riverside	
Certifying Physician	
His Residence Riverside	
Cause of Death	
Date of Death Feb. 17	
Occupation of the Deceased	
Single or Married Married	
Date of Birth	
Age 69 Years	
Name of Father	
His Birthplace	
Name of Mother	
Her Birthplace	
Body to be Shipped to	
Size and Style of Casket	
Manufactured by	
Interment at	
Lot No.	
Grave No.	
Section No.	
Entered into Ledger, page 30	
Names of Pall Bearers	
Names of Lodges	
Lodge Insurance	
Names of Near Relatives	

Casket	16.00
Metallic Lining	
Outside Box	
Grave Vault	
Suit or Dress, \$	
Embalming Body (with)	
Dressing Body, \$	
Hair Dressing	
Use of Folding Chairs	
" " Candelabra, \$	
Door Hinges, \$	
Hearse	
Auto Limousine to Cemetery, \$	
Auto to R. R. Station	
Other Vehicle Service	
Aeroplane Service	
Death Notices in	
Flowers, \$	
Rental of Plants	
Outlay for Lot	
Opening Grave or Vault	
Lining Grave with Evergreen or Mould	
Matting, \$	
Use of Lowering Device	
Rental of Vault	
Outlay for Shipping Charges	
Removal Charges	
Incineration	
Personal Services	
Singers	
Church Charges, \$	
Pall Bearer Service	
Telegrams and Telephone Charges	
Radio and Cable Charges	
Total Footing of Bill	93.50
By Amount Paid in Advance	
Balance	
Entered into Ledger, page 30	

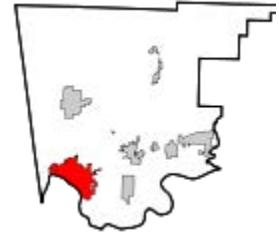
Find A Grave:

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/67155469/adaline-emmert>



Historic downtown Van Buren, AR

Incorporated in 1842, the city lies on the eastern edge of the region known as Tornado Alley lying within a humid subtropical climate area.



NOTES on *Adeline Scalf Emmert*:

LAND: Crawford AR quit claim deed, dated 20 Feb 1929 (3 days after Adeline's death), J.M. Emmert sold Lot 2, Block 39, Riverside addition of Van Buren, to A.J. Emmert for \$1. Witnessed by Audrey Emmert (A.J.'s wife).

Crawford AR warranty land deed, dated July 27, 1928 Adeline and John Emmert sold Lots 1, 2, 3, 4 in Block 29, Riverside addition of Van Buren, to J. B. Emmert for \$400. J.B. Emmert also assumes mortgages.

Crawford, AR warranty land deed, dated 16 Oct. 1922, Adeline and John Emmert sold Lot 5, Block 29, Riverside addition of Van Buren, to F.C. Martin for \$50.

1920 District 177, Van Buren, Crawford, AR Census lists John M. Emmert - 60 a public laborer & wife Adaline - 63 with son Jack - 23 U. S. Army and all born in TN as were their parents.

1910 Ward 2, Crawford, Van Buren, AR Census recorded John M. Emmert - 52 head of house & wife Adaline - 54 with son John Bell - 18 odd job laborer, daughter Frances Martin - 16, Clarence Martin - 34 TX son-in-law car repairman & Josie M. Martin - 4 mos. born in AR granddaughter and Andrew J. Emmert - 14. 1910 census says 6 of Adaline's children are living, implying William was alive.

In 1910 there were 3,788 residents of Van Buren, AR and in 1920 5,244. The city is located in the foothills of the Ozark Mountains. River traffic, railroad commerce, and mercantile trade dominated Van Buren's early economy along with manufacturing.

1900 U.S. Census, Howell Co., MO, E.D. 62, Sheet 2, Reel 860 recorded J. M. Emmert - 41 a day laborer & wife Adoline - 43, married 16 years with children William - 15 day laborer, Liddie - 12, John B. - 9, Catherine - 6 & Andrew J. - 4 with everyone born in TN. Adaline Scalf-Emmert stated she had given birth to 7 children with 6 still living at the time of this census.

1880 Carter Co., Carters Depot, District 13, TN Census enumerated on June 7, 1880 shows Adlaide Scalf - 21 born 1859 TN with her son Jessie Scalf - 1 born 1879 TN living with her aunt Sarah (Scalf) Taylor - 63 born 1807 TN & husband Levi Taylor - 81 born 1799 VA a wheelwright.

1870 Carter Co., Carters Depot, District 13, TN Census taken July 5, 1870 recorded Adeline Scalf - 14 TN is living with her uncle Levi Taylor - 75 TN a farmer & her aunt Sarah J. (Scalf) Taylor - 64 born in NC

1860 Carter Co., TN Census (Peoplesville Post Office area) enumerated in July of 1860 lists Levi Taylor - 59 VA a farmer, personal estate value of \$400 with wife Sarah - 57 NC (sister of Benjamin Scalf) and niece Addie Scalp - 4 TN.

Tenn State Marriages, Carter Co TN, p. 298. J M Emmert and Add Scalp (Scalf), license dated Sept 11 1883. Bond given by J. E. Emmert and William Daniels.

Marriage license -- Date of Marriage Sept 11, 1883, John M. Emmert, 25, born Carter Co TN, resident of Turkeytown, Carter Co TN, occupation shoe mender, to Adeline Scalf, 27 years, born Washington Co TN, resident of Turkeytown. Witnesses: L L Taylor, S Taylor.

Name variants in records seen are Adoline, Adlaide, Scalf, Scalp. I believe SCALP in published indexes is usually mis-transcription of SCALF. There are lots of SCALFs, few SCALPs in east TN.

(10) Emmert Children (6 - all born Carter Co., TN):

William - Jan. 1885-d. btwn. 1910-1929

Lydia "Liddie" - May 12, 1887 Watauga, Carter Co, TN-Aug. 17, 1928 Van Buren, AR buried Gracelawn Cemetery; married Willow Springs, Howell, MO Feb. 28, 1904 Hiram Newton Sinclair-

1882-1933 a blacksmith with the railroad

(II) Sinclair Children (4): Unknown name; Charles Walter - 1905-1979; Hiram Newton - 1907-1988 & Ruby Marie - 1913-1983

NOTES on Liddie Emmert-Sinclair's family:

1920 District 177, Crawford, Van Buren, AR The family of Newton & Liddie Sinclair are living next door to her parents Adaline & John Emmert.

1910 resided Nevada Ward 5, Vernon, MO and living with them was Newton's brother Charles Sinclair- 21 laborer on railroad bridges.

John Bell - Sept. 2, 1890 Watauga, Carter Co., TN-Aug. 15, 1968 Van Buren, AR buried Gracelawn Cemetery; 1st Wife: married May 12, 1921 Minnie M. Braxdale - 1896-1981; 2nd Wife: married Nov. 11, 1939 Mirenda Ghomley Sebastian Co., AR

(II) John & Minnie Emmert's Sons (2): Elmer E. - b. 1922 Ft. Smith, Sebastian, AR & Arthur Raymond - b. 1924

NOTES on John B. Emmert:

1930 Sebastian, District 32, Fort Smith, AR Census recorded John B. Emmert - 39 TN, age at time of marriage 26, a chain maker for chain factory & wife Minnie - 34 MO with sons Arthur R. - 5 yrs. 5 mos. AR & Elmer E. - 8 AR.

WWI draft registration card recorded John Bell Emmert, born Sept. 2, 1890 Watauga, TN, resided 2001 N. 11th St., Fort Smith, AR, contact person Mrs. Miranda Emmert.

Frances Catherine - June 1893-March 12, 1980 buried Mt. Pisgah Cemetery, Webster Co., MO;

1st Husband: Noah Gage - d. bef. 1930; (II) Gage Daughter: Minnie Pauline - b. Dec. 1928

2nd Husband of Frances Catherine: married Feb. 16, 1910 Van Buren, AR Powell Clarence

Martin - b. abt. 1878 TX-June 15, 1922; (II) Martin Children: (8): Jessie M. - 1910; Vina - b.

1911; Clarence William - b. 1912; Walter Lee - 1914-1983; Roy Theadore - b. 1914; Mabel M. - b.

1917; Lucille - Sept. 23, 1919-Feb. 14, 2003 Lonesome Hill Cemetery, Phillipsburg MO; married:

Lester Eugene Moore - November 3, 1917- October 1, 1984 - divorced & Marbie Violet - b. 1920

3rd Husband of Frances Catherine: married 1934 Charles Sultzbaugh - d. bef. 1941

4th husband of Frances Catherine: married 1941 James Franklin Rohland - 1887-1970s

Family of Lucille Martin-Moore

Left to right: Wanda, Laquita, Lucy,
Cathy, Lois, Louise & Caron

Source: Laquitta Moore-Pulley, daughter
of Lucille Martin-Moore, July 2019



Andrew Jackson "A. J." - Sept. 10, 1895 Van Buren, AR-Nov. 11, 1975 Gracelawn Cemetery, Van Buren, AR; married May 11, 1920 Audra Stella Sturdy - 1900-1960; WWI veteran; retired carpenter, WWI registration card in 1917 states tall, medium build, blue eyes & brown hair

(II) Children (3 - born Crawford, AR): William David - 1921-1964 Gracelawn Cemetery, Van Buren, AR, married Billie Loomes, (II) Children (5): (II) Lenora - b. abt. 1923, married Sept. 9, 1939 Orval F. Snow - 1922-1992; Reba Lee & (II) Dean D. - Feb. 18, 1924-July 1, 1990

2nd Wife of Benjamin Scalf:

Rosanna "Rhoda" Hilton - b. abt. 1840- d. bef. 1880; married March 22, 1860 Carter Co., TN & shown on marriage record as "Rosanna Hilton"; 2nd Husband: after Benjamin's death Rhoda Scalf married July 17, 1866 Washington Co., TN John Salts - 1798, NC-d. bef. 1870 Washington Co., TN; resided Washington Co., TN

NOTES on Benjamin Scalf family:

1860 *Cave Springs** Post Office area, Division 2, Carter Co., TN Census recorded **Benjamin Scalf** – 30 born TN, day laborer with value of personal property \$50 & 2nd wife Rhoda - 20 born in TN indicating they had been married within the year with Benjamin's son **Isaac** – 12 born 1848 in TN & Mary Scalf – 72 born 1788 in NC (believe this to be the mother of **Benjamin Scalf** - see page 135). Benjamin & Rhoda had been married four months when this census was taken. Living next door is A. J. Peoples and residing with him is Wesley Hilton age 19 who was possibly related to Rhoda.

**Cave Springs* community is located in the area between Milligan Highway & Erwin Highway along Okalona Rd. in Carter Co., TN. The **Samuel S. Cole Memorial Bridge crosses Buffalo Creek about midway between the Milligan Highway & Erwin Highway approximately where the community and the springs are located. A Post Office was active there from July 6, 1855-Jan. 25, 1884 along with the old Cave Springs School operating from 1909 to 1955.

EXCERPTS from recorded interview with Mrs. Rhoda Peeks Motychak (granddaughter of David Scalf, Jr.) Watauga, TN in June 1967 regarding the Scalf brothers:

"There were three brothers that came over from North Carolina. Mac (Malachi - see page 142) was the oldest, then Dave (David), and **Ben (Benjamin)** - see page 151. Mac and Dave fought in the Civil War, but **Ben** was too young. They had a sister Sarah who married Levi Taylor and they were said to be witches back then. There was also another sister I believe, but I never knew her." The three Scalf brothers would come to their second cousin, William Jackson Scalf's (see page 142) home where Rhoda resided after her mother's death and visit and as she so aptly put it, "They'd tell stories about the Civil War and other things. They'd laugh a while and cry a while and drink a while".

"During the Civil War, Malachi and his boys Bill (William J.) and Jim were on the North (the Yankee side) and Dave was on the Rebel side. They were fighting at South Watauga. The Yankees had their artillery on Bogard Knob. Actually, Mac was too old to do much fighting and his wife was in bed. His daughter Tilda was a young girl of 15 at the time. Jim saw Uncle Dave and said "Uncle Dave, you better run, I'm gonna shoot you." He said that Uncle Dave did run and that "he cut the bushes for him to run by." One of his friends asked if he would have really shot his uncle and he replied, "Sure, he was on the wrong side."

Dave came into the house and had Tilda fix him some food to put in his haversack. Mac was there and so were Bill and Jim. Dave said to Mac, "Every one of 'ems dead". Mac asked him how he knew and he replied that he'd been down there watching and "every one of 'ems dead". Mac asked, "How in the hell did the last one die, did he kill himself?" One day Dave came in to find Bill and Jim sleeping by the fireplace. He told his wife to get them out of the house. She told Dave they were tired and they were kinfolks, let them sleep. He said he did not care, to get them out, they had been trying to kill him all day." <http://www.scalf-family.org>

NOTES on Scalf's military service during the Civil War:

Excerpts from "Tennesseans in the Civil War- Part II", by the Civil War Centennial Commission, Nashville, 1965 Page 356 -

Andrew SCALF Pvt G Company, 39th Mounted Infantry - Confederate

David SCALF Pvt Witcher's Company, Sullivan County Reserves (Zollicoffer's Mounted Rifles) - Confederate; Muster Roll

states he enrolled June 20, 1863 was 5' 10" dark complexion with black eyes & hair and he was a farmer.

James SCALF Pvt C Company, 60th Mounted Calvary - Confederate

Jesse R.. SCALF Pvt C Company, 60th Mounted Calvary - Confederate

Martin M. SCALF Pvt F Company, 37th Infantry - Confederate

Nathan SCALF Pvt C Company, 60th Mounted Infantry – Confederate

13th Tennessee Cavalry, Union Army 1863- 1865

Scalf, James L., Co. H

Scalf, William J., a Private in Co. H

GENERATION 7:

(7) David S. Scalf - 1772 Pasquotank, NC – 1870 Washington Co., TN

NOTES on wives of David S. Scalf:

There are two names shown as the wives of David S. Scalf shown in public records: **Mary** & **Nancy**. Information gathered on both women appears below. Confusion occurs not only between the two records cited but David S. Scalf, Jr. was born in 1818 so according to the 1850 Census record he would be the son of **Nancy** as it states she and his father **David S. Scalf** married in 1810. Yet, the sworn statement of **Mary Scalf** (see below) declares David S. Scalf, Jr as her son. Lending more confusion, **David S. Scalf**'s wife is recorded in the 1810 Census in the same age range as he is - born 1765-1784. His wife in the 1820 Census is shown as born 1794-1804. People often incorrectly reported ages in census records and the census enumerators made errors, as well. The *Scalf Families of America* offers that **David S. Scalf** may have married twice. If that is true and **Mary Scalf** is the mother of our **Benjamin Scalf** (at age 72 she is living with his family per the 1860 Census), then she and **David S. Scalf** must have divorced and he later he married **Nancy**. But, the date of 1810 for **Nancy** to have married **David S. Scalf** must be incorrect in that census record for **David S. Scalf** to be **Mary Scalf**'s son. If they married in 1810 or 1812 then David would be Nancy's son not Mary if Mary was a first wife. Could it be that since Nancy died about 1850 and **Mary**, the first wife of **David S. Scalf**, was still alive that she just said she was David Scalf, Jr.'s mother for the purposes of the statement? If she and David were divorced she should have been head of house or at least with one of the children. She was not. The boys had no one in the home of her age before she appears with **Benjamin Scalf**'s family in the 1860 Census. There is no evidence currently available to untangle this conundrum.

1st Wife: **Mary Scalf** - b. 1788 NC-died after 1860; 1860 Census of Carter Co. , TN Cave Springs Post Office area, Division 2 recorded **Benjamin Scalf**, his 2nd wife Rhoda with Benjamin's son **Isaac – 12 TN** & **Mary Scalf – 72 born 1788 in NC** who was Benjamin's mother; also we have a sworn statement Mary made on behalf of her son David Scalf.

**Mary Scalf's sworn birth date statement
on behalf of son David Scalf, Jr
on Jan. 30, 1864**

"State of Tennessee This day Sullivan County person duly appeared, **Mary Scalf**, for the undersign Acting Justice for said county and made oath that David Scalf my son was forty-five years old the 25th day of last November 1863, so help me God. Sworn and submitted Mary (X her mark) Scalf before me Jan. 30th, 1864. A. J. Hall, J. Peace Martha White."

The image shows a handwritten document, likely a sworn statement, written in cursive. The text is somewhat faded and stained, but the key information is legible. It begins with "State of Tennessee, This day Sullivan County person duly appeared, Mary Scalf, before the undersign Acting Justice for said County and made oath that David Scalf my son was forty-five years old the 25th day of last November 1863, so help me God." The document is signed "Sworn and submitted Mary (X her mark) Scalf before me Jan. 30th, 1864." and is witnessed by "A. J. Hall, J. Peace Martha White." There is a small 'X' mark next to the name Mary Scalf, indicating her signature.

2nd Wife: **Nancy Hoziah or KoZIAH or Keziah** - b. abt. 1791 NC; 1850 Carter Co., District 8, TN Census lists David S. Scalf - 78 NC and states he married in 1810 **Nancy - 59 NC** (19 years younger than David) and they are living in the home of his daughter Sarah and son-in-law Levi Taylor; she may be a relative of Ceely Ann Keziah - see page 151

NOTES on David S. Scalf & family:

"Benjamin and David S. Scalf are both listed in the Iredell Co. NC Census. Their father, Lewis and son William were in Wilkes County, North Carolina. Believe that John Scalf, Sr. went directly to VA when he left Surry County, NC around 1806. David was in his father's home in Iredell Co., NC until 1810 and is married at this time with his wife noted as being in the same birth range as David. However, the wife in the 1830 Washington Co. TN was younger. This is why we suspect he was married twice – perhaps once before Nancy.

David left Surrey Co., NC about 1812 and went to Iredell County, NC for a short time. From Iredell Co. they soon moved with David going first to Greenville, SC and later into Tennessee. David moves to Greenville SC where his father is living in 1810.

1820 Greenville, SC Census recorded David Scalf with 2 - white males under age 10; 1 - free white male of 26 under 45 including heads of families; 2 - free white females under age 10 & 1 - white female 16 to 26 including heads of families.

*1830 Washington Co., TN Census lists **David Scalf** - 58 living with wife, **Nancy** - 39 & children **Benjamin** - 1, Malachi - 8, David - 10, William - 10, Rebecca - 5 and Sarah - 13. David's older brother, Benjamin, had evidently preceded him to Washington Co., TN as he is also listed in the 1830 Washington Co., TN Census. Several of David's children apparently moved to Carter Co., Tennessee and married there.*

In 1840 Census, David is in Sullivan Co, TN and there is an interesting piece of information that a "free colored" male under 10 years old living in the home. This was not a slave since they were listed as such on the census records. This was a "free" person of color, which generally meant "mulatto" an Indian mixture or Negro/White mix. This was often used for folks with simply darker skin than white whether they were mixed or not. This began around 1840 when Mr. Plecker of the Census Bureau began to label them all as "Negro." This boy does not appear in the home on any other census. David S. Scalf decided to settle in East Tennessee in the Elizabethton area of Carter Co. after first coming to Washington Co. where he is found in the 1830 Census with Benjamin Scalf. Later he moved to the Piney Flats community in Sullivan Co., TN," explained Margaret Scalf-Fleenor, Scalf Families in America, 2006

1850 Carter Co., District 8, TN Census lists David S. Scalf - 78 NC born abt. 1772 NC, married in 1810 Nancy - 59 NC (born about 1791 & 19 years younger than David) are living in the home of his daughter Sarah and son-in-law Levi Taylor. Neither David, Nancy or Sarah could read/write according to the census.

*1860 Carter Co., Cave Springs Post Office area, Division 2, TN Census recorded Benjamin Scalf – 31 b. 1829 TN a day laborer, with value of personal property \$50 & 2nd wife Rhoda - 20 b. 1840 TN indicating they had been married within the year with Benjamin's son **Isaac** – 12 born 1848 TN & **Mary Scalf** – 72 born 1788 in NC - no relationship shown, **Mary Scalf** must be **Benjamin**'s mother who was the first wife of **David S. Scalf** and they apparently divorced.*

A Bowman Ford Rd., Piney Flats, TN

www.googlemaps.com

"Many of David S. Scalf's descendants lived in Bowman Town at Piney Flats, TN. When you turn off in Piney Flats, you travel through Bowman Town and the road comes out in Johnson City. I have been told that it has been known as "Scalf Holler" from a certain area there into Johnson City because Scalf's lived there for eons and passed the land down," shared Margaret Scalf-Fleenor, Scalf Families in America, March 2, 2009.



(8) Children of David S. Scalf (5):

Sarah Elizabeth – 1811 Washington Co., TN-1886, married in 1830 Levi Taylor – b. btwn. 1795-1801 VA-d. btwn. 1881-1885 TN

(9) Taylor Sons (2):

Ellis C. – 1832 OH-d. btwn. 1888-1905 Indiana; married Sarah C. – 1840-1897

(10) Taylor Children (7): Harry E.; Charles L. – 1858 Salem, Champagne, OH-1881; Emma C. – b. 1860 Galien, Berrien, MI; Anna B. – b. 1862 Galien, Berrien, MI; Edward – b. 1865 New Carlisle, St. Joseph, Indiana; Daisy D. – b. 1867 New Carlisle, St. Joseph, Indiana & Harry E. – b. 1877 New Carlisle, St. Joseph, Indiana
Job W. – b. 1838

NOTES on Levi & Sarah Scalf Taylor:

1880 Carter Co., Carters Depot, District 13, TN Census enumerated on June 7, 1880 shows Adlaide Scalf – 21 born 1859 TN with her son Jesse Scalf – 1 born 1879 TN living with her aunt Sarah Scalf Taylor- 63 born 1807 TN & husband Levi Taylor – 81 born 1799 VA a wheelwright.

1860 Carter County, TN Census (Peoplesville Post Office area) enumerated in July of 1860 lists Levi Taylor -59 VA a farmer, personal estate value of \$400 with wife Sarah – 57 NC (sister of Benjamin Scalf) and niece Addie Scalp – 4 TN.

1850 Champagne, Salem Co., OH Census recorded Levi Taylor – 50, Sarah – 50 Ellis – 16 & Job W. - 12

(8) David S., Jr. "Dave" – Nov. 25, 1818 Washington Co., TN-1880 Carter Co., TN, married Susannah "Susan" Smalling – b. 1824

David "Dave" Scalf, Jr. & wife Susan Smalling-Scalf

Photo Source: Margaret Scalf-Fleenor

"My Uncle **Ed Scalf** (see page 114, son of **Isaac & Nannie Mae Glover-Scalf**) looked like this picture of **David Scalf, Jr.**", remarked **Susie Lyons-Winebarger**,
February 9, 2012



NOTES on Dave Scalf & family:

1880 resided in Turkeytown community, Carter Co., TN and farmed living next door to the Elizabeth Scalf family & the Nancy Scalf family. The record show that David (Dave) moved back to Carter Co., TN where his father had lived previously.

David Scalf entered five acres in Carter Co., TN on March 10, 1880. Below is an abstract of the document:

"State of Tennessee Carter Count y- David Scalf locates and enters five acres of Land in Said county adjoining the Land of L Carter & Chambers Beginning on a Blackoak with pine pointers corner to Said Scalf then Various courses for complement Located and Entered this 10 day of March 1880. D X (his mark) Scalf A true copy Jus G Smith Rec'd of David Scalf \$235 the Amt of his tax in Dist 9 for 1852. 3&4 M Massingill Dst. Clk"

1870 Sullivan Co., District 16 Census shows David Scalf – 52 a farmer and wife Susanna – 47 with Nancy Jane -22, Mary E. – 21, Solomon D. – 9, Sarah G. – 6 & William M. – 4.

CIVIL WAR STATEMENT FOR DAVID SCALF BY HIS MOTHER: "State of Tennessee This day Sullivan County person duly appeared, Mary Scalf, for the undersign Acting Justice for said county and made oath that David Scalf my son was forty-five years old the 25th day of last November 1863, so help me God. Sworn and submitted Mary X her mark Scalf to before me Jan. 30th, 1864. A. J. Hall, Justice of Peace Martha White." Source: Margaret Scalf-Fleenor, February 2009

David (Dave) Scalf was part of "Witcher's Sullivan County Local Defense Troops" in the Confederate Army during the Civil War per the Roster of Tennesseans in the Civil War. When he enrolled on June 20, 1863, his Muster Roll recorded he was 5' 10" tall, with a dark complexion, black hair & eyes and he was a farmer. His brother, Malachi and his two sons, William (Bill) and James (Jim) joined the Union Army during the Civil War.

1860 Sullivan Co., TN District 9 Census taken July 28th with nearest post office in Piney Flats shows David Scalf – 38 born in TN, a day laborer whose personal estate was valued at \$100 with housekeepers Susannah – 36 and Nancy L. – 16 with David's children, George W. -14, Mary E. - 12, Dorthula A. - 9, Samuel M. - 7, David R.- 3 & Martha M. - 1

(9) Dave & Susan Scalf's Children (10):

Nancy Jane – March 8, 1843-April 5, 1930; an herb doctor, midwife & widely respected; Death Certificate - spouse N. Jerry Peeks, a widow, died of cerebral hemorrhage in Carter Co., TN; parents

David Scalf & Susie Smalling, buried Colbaugh Cemetery, informant David Peeks

(10) Children (6):

Lorene "Renie" – 1872

(11) Children (8):

Lena – married a Turner; Georgie; Ellie; Bernice; Nell; Betty; Lilly & Robert - drowned in Tennessee River, Knoxville, TN

Jerry E. July 31, 1875-Dec. 14, 1929 Colbaugh Cemetery, Elizabethton, TN; a carpenter; married Malissa "Molissie" Scalf- *see page 143*

Rhoda C. – Jan. 2, 1895-Sept. 1973 Watauga, Carter Co., TN; lived with third cousin William Jackson Scalf's family after her Mother's death; married Theodore Motychak – b. abt. 1883 ND whose parents were born in Austria, resided Watauga, Carter Co., TN

(11) Children (3):

Howard – b. Sept. 30, 1920

Ruth – May 6, 1926-Sept. 19, 1997 Hannah, Berkley, SC; married Spurgeon Lee Parlier; (12) Children (3): David, Debbie & Yvonne

Olga – b. Sept. 9, 1928

NOTE on Rhoda Motychak:

1920 Carter Co., District 13 Census lists Rhoda C. Motychak – 24 and husband, Theodore – 37 a farmer living with William J. Scalf – 85 & wife Mary E. – 81 along with their grandchildren James E. Hubbard – 7 & William A. Hubbard – 5.

Altha "Athie" April 25, 1882-Jan. 5, 1949 Colbaugh Cemetery; married a Brown

Texana

David N. – March 13, 1879-June 9, 1958 Colbaugh Cemetery; married Eliza Bowers

(11) Children (6): Ellerds; Harold; June; Rosella; Novella - married a McKinney & Cristal

NOTE on Nancy Jane Scalf:

1880 Carter Co., Turkeytown, District 12, TN Census taken June 23, 1880 shows Nancy Scalf – 26 keeping house with children Renie – 8, Jeremiah – 5 & Athie -2 mos. born in April.

(9) George W. – 1846

(9) Mary Elizabeth "Lizzie" – 1850-1923 cardiac dropsy buried next to her sister Caldonia at Highland Cemetery, Elizabethton; 1880 & 1900 resided in Carter Co., Turkeytown, TN Census

(10) Lizzie's Scalf Children (10):

William – b. 1872 - d. unknown buried Highland Cemetery

Robert – Feb. 7, 1874-Jan. 25, 1913 Highland Cemetery; married Tilda – b. 1889

(11) Children (4): Hattie M. – 1904, Viola B. – 1905, Ruby V. – 1907 & Willia – b. 1908
Caldonia "Callie" – 1876-1928 buried Highland Cemetery, Elizabethton, TN; never married; father Albert Slagle

(11) Scalf Children (5):

William McKinley "Kent" – Oct. 9, 1900-Jan. 1, 1971 Elizabethton, TN; married Hattie

Geuss – b. 1900; took in homeless children; (12) Children (2): Eugene – b. 1920 & James Edward – April 22, 1922-Sept. 12, 1935 age 13 pneumonia & acute rheumatism buried Highland Cemetery

Ada Zella – 1904-1968 Carter Co., TN; married a Blackburn

Lloyd – 1906-1971, married Maude Shaw – b 1907; (12) Son: Elmer B. - July 16, 1927-Nov. 13, 2000 Mountain Home National Cemetery, Johnson City, TN; married Martha K. Greenwell; employed Bemberg Corporation, North American Rayon Corp., Tri-State Container & American Water Heater; World War II veteran PFC in U.S. Marines; wrote "The Scalf Family History"; resided Stoney Creek community, Carter Co., TN

Inez Elizabeth – 1910-1983, 1st Husband: Raymond L. McKinnley -1907-1989, 2nd Husband: Millard Salts, resided Kingston, TN; (12) McKinley Children (3): Barbara J. – 1934-1997,

married William Renfro; Vivian L. – b. 1935, married a Benitez & Jo Ann – b. 1945, married an Ogle

George David – May 3, 1912-Sept. 6, 1942 buried Highland Cemetery, Carter Co., TN;

(11) Children (4): George D.; Ray Blake - 1932-2006; Hazen - 1936-1987 & Georgia Mae David – March 14, 1881-Sept. 26, 1942 Highland Cemetery, Carter Co., TN; WWI Draft Registration Card shows David Scalf age 37 born March 14, 1881, laborer for Elizabethton Flooring, residence Elizabethton, TN, closest relative Ruby Scalf & described as tall, slender build, blue eyes & black hair; per death certificate info. provided by son Marvin Scalf David's father was Albert Slagle; married Aug. 22, 1906 Rhoda Ellen Mitchell

(11) Children (7): James M. - Feb. 5, 1914-Feb. 16, 1914 death certificate doesn't state burial location; Reuben; Loueza; Marvin - 1916 Carter Co., TN-Aug. 5, 1964 Chiquapin Grove Cemetery, Sullivan Co., TN, married Carter Co., TN Sept. 5, 1940 Margaret Blevins - b.abt. 1922; resided on Scalf Dr., Bluff City, TN.; Irene; Myrtle J. & Elizabeth Susan – March 1883-March 3, 1939 Highland Cemetery in Elizabethton, TN; never married

(11) Scalf Children (6):

Chester – 1907-1959; married Oct. 4, 1924 Carter Co., TN Elizabethton Nell "Nellie" Bowling – 1908-1975; both buried Highlands Cemetery in Elizabethton, TN

(12) Children (4): Harrison -1926-2001; Dorothy –1928-1979; Chester – June 19, 1934-Sept. 21, 1992 DeLoach Cemetery, Carter Co., TN & Dewey – b. 1939

Maude

Maynard Earl - 1920-1936 buried Highland Cemetery at end of Cedar St. in Elizabethton, TN

Bessie – b.1899

(12) Children (3):

Harrison "Skip"– 1925- June 12, 2001 Happy Valley Memorial Park in Elizabethton, TN; retired Moore's Potato Chips; Baptist faith; served in Marine Corp & a Purple Heart recipient; married Lois Holly

(13) Children (3): Kathy Diane – deceased, married a Blackwell;

Robert Dale "Bo" – deceased & Larry – resides Elizabethton

Dorothy N. – 1928

Randy – resides South Carolina

NOTES on Lizzie & family:

In the 1850 Carter Co. Census, David S. Scalf, Malicai and Nancy are shown.

1910 Census states Lizzie had five children all residing with her daughter Susan, granddaughter Bessie & grandson Chester – 1908. 1920 Carter Co., TN District 7 Census shown residing with Lizzie is daughter Susan, grandson Chester and granddaughter Mary M. – 1914.

1930 Carter Co., TN Census Susan is shown in Elizabethton, District 7 as widowed/head of household with children: Maud – 1914 & Maynard – 1920.

(9) Dorthula A.- 1851-1860

(9) Samuel M. – 1853-1860

(9) David R. – 1857-1860

(9) Martha M. – 1859-1860

(9) Solomon David "Bud" – Oct. 11, 1862-Dec. 1, 1934; married Sept. 5, 1880 Sarah Jane Ellen Emmert-Sept. 11, 1864-April 3, 1946 heart disease (parents: Jeremiah Emmert and Francis "Fanny" Moodie-Emmert); both buried Scalf Cemetery (*Scalf Graveyard on Smalling Rd., Route 1, Watauga, TN - go toward Watauga community just after you pass the Red Barn community store Smalling Rd. turns left and the old Scalf Cemetery is not far beside the road on the right*); resided District 6, central rural Carter Co., TN

NOTES on Solomon David "Bud" & Sarah Scalf:

1900 Carter Co., District 13 Turkeytown Community, TN Census lists Solomon D. – 37 a day laborer and wife Sarah E. – 35 with children Samuel W. – 16, Mattie L. – 12, Sarrah G. – 10, Carl M. – 7, Myrtle E. – 8 & Minnie B. – 8 mos. and Samuel, Mattie, Sarah & Carl were in school

1910 Carter Co., District 13, TN Census lists Solomon D. – 51 a farmer and wife Sarah – 48 with Myrtle – 12, Carl – 17 working at the rock quarry, Iva – 10, Pearl – 8 & Robert – 5.

1930 Carter Co., District 13, TN Census shows David & Sarah Jane Ellen Emmert.



Solomon & Sarah Scalf Family

Source: ancestry.com



(10) Scalf Children (11):

Suda Harriet "Sudie" – Jan.5, 1882-Feb. 23, 1958 buried Will Mottern Cemetery; married Floyd Joseph Campbell –1878-1948 (parents: Manuel H. Campbell 1843-1917 Civil War veteran & Martha E. "Mattie" Martin 1863- 1921 Carter Co., TN – they also lived in Texas & Johnson City, TN); resided Watauga, Carter Co., TN

(11) Campbell Children (6):

Clyde – Sept. 1902-July 4, 1960; married Blanche; retired from Navy served in WWII; resided Santa Diego, CA; (12) Daughter: Marsha Jean - married a Travis; reside San Jose, CA

Manuel – b. July 10, 1900; married Celia Cooper; resided Springfield, OH

(12) Children (3):

Bob – b. April 10, 1921 Springfield, OH; married Dorothy; retired Army; reside Geronimo, OK

Warren – resides Dayton, OH

Virginia Keaton "Betty" - b. Ohio; (13) Children (2): Fester - killed in Viet Nam & Hannah

George – b. abt. 1904

Dorothy – b. May 10, 1909; married Jim Oxidine; resided Johnson City, TN

Geneva – b. Dec. 7, 1918; married Fred Hammonds, resided Watauga, TN

(12) Children (2):

Larry – resides Watauga, TN; (13) Children (2): Roger & Daniel

Gail – married a Brubaker; reside Luray, VA

(13) Children (3): Sarah, Chris & Michael

Pansy – July 11, 1911-Feb. 4, 1976; teacher, taught at Elkanah School for time; married March 4, 1932 Ernest Lonzo Perry – May 14, 1912-Dec.1, 1984; resided Bunker Hill community; (see pages 369 for Pansy & Ernest Perry's descendants)

NOTES on Floyd Campbell family:

1900 Carter Co., TN District 13 Census lists Floyd Campbell - 22 a laborer and wife Sudy H. – 19 living a few households away from his grandfather Solomon Scalf's family.

1910 Carter Co., TN District 13 Census lists Floyd Campbell - 36 job section illegible and wife Suda – 30 with children Manuel – 10, Clyde – 8, George – 6 & Dartha – 11 mos. living three doors away Solomon Scalf's family.

1920 Carter Co., TN District 6 Census taken Jan. 13-14, 1920 lists Floyd Campbell - 43 a farmer and wife Sadie – 39 with children Clyde – 17 a farm laborer, George – 14, Dorothy – 11, Pansy – 8 ½ & Geneva – 1 yr. 1 mos.

1930 Carter Co., TN District 6 Census lists Floyd Campbell - 51 a farmer and wife Sudia - 49 with children George - 23 worked at silk mill, Pansie - 18, Geneva - 11 along with daughter Dorothy, her husband James Oxendine - worked at silk mill and their daughter Georgia - 3 yrs. 10 mos. and nephew Claude Campbell - 24 a farm laborer.

(10) Samuel Washington "Sam" - Feb. 24, 1884-June 29, 1947 Scalf Cemetery, Carter Co., TN; married America "Meck" Jane Holbrook - Dec. 28, 1875-May 6, 1950 Laurel Grove Cemetery, Wise Co., VA; resided Wise Co., VA; WWI Draft Registration Card reports Samuel Washington Scalf - 58, born Feb. 24, 1884 in Carter Co., TN, residing on Kentucky Ave. in Norton, Wise Co., VA, wife America Scalf of Norton listed as contact person & employed by Norton Coal Co.; worked as blast man at rock quarry

(10) Mattie Lou Sindie - b. Feb. 15, 1888, married David Humphreys - b. 1883

(11) Children (10): Sarah C. - b. 1906; David Frank - b. 1909; Florence E. - b. 1910; Wiley J. - b. 1912; Reva B. - b. 1914; Lucy R. - b. 1916; Charlie L. - b. 1918; Novels - b. 1920 female; Curtis - b. 1922; Lola - b. 1924 & Clarence R. - b. 1929

(10) Larrah Zeal - b. Nov. 30, 1890; shown in 1920 Knox Co. Census as divorced in District 13

(10) Marshall J. Carl - b. March 3, 1892; married Mary M. Porterfield - b. 1894 & left her in 1923; 1930 Knoxville, District 15, TN Census lists on Hwy. 11 Mary Scalf - 36 inspector at cotton mill, shown as married and her age at time of marriage - 17 with her children Goldie - 18, Louise - 17 inspector at cotton mill, Fred - 15, Gladys - 10 & Carl - 6

(11) Scalf Children (5): Goldie I. - b. 1912; Jennie L. - b. 1913; Fred R. - b. 1914; Gladys M. - b. 1920 & Carl - b. 1922

(10) Henry Clay Ivennes - b. April 16, 1895

(10) Myrtle Ethel - June 4, 1897

(10) Ivia Minnie Bell - Sept. 14, 1899; married Aug. 22, 1916 Charlie Leonard Norman

(11) Norman Children (2): Charlie Leonard - b. July 6, 1897 & T.J. - b. Oct. 29, 1917

(10) Zva - 1900 (married a Norman, Son: T.J. - 1917)

(10) Dorthie Pearl - b. Sept. 7, 1902

(10) Robert Bruce - Dec. 22, 1905-June 28, 1913 Scalf Cemetery, Watauga, TN

(9) Sarah Elizabeth - Sept. 8, 1865-June 12, 1948 per her death certificate recorded as Sarah Elizabeth Scalf, a housewife buried Highland Cemetery, Elizabethton, TN; inscription on her cemetery marker reads "She was the sunshine of our home."; resided 319 Broad St., Elizabethton, TN

(9) William McKinley - b. June 1861-Nov. 12, 1934 Clouds Bend, Sullivan Co., TN; married Oct. 16, 1887 Elizabeth Smallwood - Aug 1857-1933

NOTES on William McKinley Scalf's family:

1910 Sullivan Co. Dist. 12, TN Census lists William Scalf - 51 a farmer & wife Mary - 53 with son William M. - 13.

1900 Sullivan Co. Dist. 12, TN Census lists William Scalf - 38 b. June 1861, a farmer, married 12 years & wife Mary - 42 b. Aug.

1857 with children John W. - 12 b. Sept. 1887, Cora - 11 b. June 1889 & William McKinley Scalf - 3 b. Dec. 1896.

(10) Children (3):

John W. - b. 1888; married Lula Mae Hickman buried at Depew's Cemetery

(11) Children (2):

Claude Homer - married Gladys Dykes

Rosie

Cora - April 1889

William McKinnley "Mac" - Dec. 21, 1896 - 1934; WWI Draft Reg. Card records William McKinley Scalf age 21 born Dec. 21, 1896, living near Kingsport, TN, employed by Kingsport Brick Corp., nearest relative mother Mary Scalf of Kingsport, made his mark as signature, tall & slender with gray eyes and red hair, dated June 5, 1918; married Mary Jane Smallwood -1900-1944; Mary Curtice recorded as a widow residing with son Mac's family in 1930 Sullivan Co., District 12, TN Census resided Kingsport, District 12, Sullivan Co., TN

(11) Children (2): Dorothy Mae - 1924-1989, married Enoch Patton DePew - 1919-2002 buried Old Kingsport Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Kingsport, T N & Arthur -

(8) William "Bill" - b. abt. 1820 Washington Co., married 1845 in Washington Co. Mary L. Curtice - b. abt. 1830

NOTE on brothers William & James Scalf:

William (Bill) and James (Jim) joined the Union Army during the Civil War.

(8) Malachi "Mack" - Jan. 12, 1822 Iredell, NC - Aug. 5, 1891 Scalf Cemetery ([marker picture available](#)), Smalling Road, Rt. 1, Watauga, TN; 1st Wife: Diannah "Anna" Lacey - 1821 VA- d. abt. 1860 believed to be buried in an unmarked grave at Scalf Cemetery (parents: Rueben Lacey & Sarah Hutson in Iredell Co., NC); resided Elizabethton, TN; 2nd Wife: Adaline Ellena R. "Ellen" Spivey - 1845-1924 *see page 144-145*

NOTE on Malachi & Diannah Scalf:

1850 Carter co., District 8, TN Census lists Malachi Scalf - 28NC, a laborer, Diannah - 29 VA with children William - 8, James - 7 & Matilda - 5.

Malachi and his two sons, William (Bill) and James (Jim) joined the Union Army during the Civil War serving in the 13th Cavalry. 1860 Carter Co., District 8, TN Census lists in household #408 M. Scalf - 38 & wife Diannah - 38 with children William J. - 19; James - 17 & Mary A. - 15.

*1880 Sullivan Co., District 16, TN Census lists Malachi Scalf - 61 born in NC, a farmer & wife Ellen - 28 born in NC with their five children all born in TN Thomas N. - 10, Sarah - 8, Samuel - 6, Malachi - 4 & George W. - 2. Malachi's son George W. Scalf later married Lula Scalf, daughter of **Isaac & Nan Glover-Scalf**, who lived in the next household.*

See page 84 for details regarding his 54 acre farm in Selected U.S. Federal Census Non-Population Schedules, June 3, 1880 #3 Malici Scalf.

(9) Children of Malachi & Diannah "Anna" Lacey-Scalf (3):

William Jackson - June 25, 1839-April 19, 1927; married Sept. 23, 1865 Carter Co. Mary Elizabeth Foust - June 1837-Jan. 28, 1921, both buried Scalf Cemetery, Watauga, TN, served Union Co. H 13th TN Cavalry in Civil War & pension application is on file Washington, D. C. Archives; grave marker provided by the federal government; raised his third cousin, Rhoda Peeks Motychak - *see page 133*

(10) William & Mary Scalf's Children (7):

Mary - Sept. 9, 1863-July 24, 1884 Scalf Cemetery, Watauga, TN; married George A. Emmert

(11) Emmert Son: James L. - b. 1880

James A. - Aug. 12, 1866-1872

Modenia J. - b. July 6, 1869; married Elic Jones - b. Nov 1874

(11) Children (2): Mary E. - b. March 1896 & Ida M. - b. July 1899

Lloyd - July 20, 1872-1874

Malissa "Molissie" - Dec. 18, 1874- March 5, 1898 Scalf Cemetery; married July 28, 1894 Carter Co., TN Jerry Peaks - *see page 139*

Rhoda A. - April 3, 1877-Oct. 18, 1884 Scalf Cemetery. Watauga community, Carter Co., TN

Carrie Lucy - Aug. 6, 1886- Aug. 25, 1905 Scalf Cemetery



NOTES on William J. Scalf's family:

1920 Carter Co., TN District 13 William J. Scalf - 85 & wife Mary E. - 81 with Rhoda C. Motychak - 24 & husband Theodore Motychak - 37, great-grandsons James E. Hubbard - 7 & William A. Hubbard - 5.

1900 Carter Co., TN District 13 Census taken June 1, 1900 lists William J. Scalf - 63 & wife Mary E. - 62 with children Carrie L. - 13 & Modena J. Janes - 30, Modena's husband Elic Janes - 25 & daughters Mary E. Janes - 4 and Ida M. Janes - 1 mo. and Rodo C. Scalf - 6 who was listed as a granddaughter.

1880 Carter Co., TN District 13 Census lists William Scalf - 43 a farmer & Mary E. - 40 and children Modine - 10, Malissa - 5 & Rhoda A. - 2.

(9) James Landon "Jim" – 1843- July 25, 1881; married May 12, 1871 Saint John's Mill in Washington Co., TN Mary Ann Emmert – Sept. 9, 1863-July 24, 1884, both buried Scalf Cemetery, Watauga, TN; Private in 13th TN Union Calvary Co. H. in Civil War joining Sept. 24, 1863 Carter Co., TN & appeared on several Union muster rolls until mustered out of Army on Sept. 5, 1865. Records show his wife, Mary, applied for a widow's pension Nov. 7, 1884. Mary gave her address on the application as Union Depot, Sullivan Co., TN and she was under age 35 at the time the application was made in 1884. James died of dropsy contracted while in service. In the summer of 1864, he complained to Commissary Sgt. James Persinger that he could not use the provided rations because of some stomach trouble and he looked lean, yellow and weak as though his stomach and liver were out of order. Mr. Persinger's affidavit said that James continued to show these signs of ill health up to, the time of his discharge on Sept. 5, 1865. Mary gave the names and birthdates of herself, died of liver disease in 1881; grave marker was provided by the Federal Government; wife Mary Ann Emmert Scalf had several illegitimate children after Jim died

(10) Children (6):

Peter I. - April 8, 1871-June 15, 1955, married Nancy A. Tester-Sept. 27, 1880- Dec. 19, 1939 both buried Scalf Cemetery; James Samuel – May 9, 1873 Carter Co. TN-Sept. 11, 1953 Carter Co. married Aug. 16, 1899 Carter Co., TN Carrie Lee Salts - Nov. 12, 1881 Carter Co.-June 27, 1961 Carter Co., used James Landon Scalf as his name for whatever reason; Martha L.M.E. – b. July 25, 1877; Elizabeth "Lizzie" L.C. – b. August 5, 1879; Lidia C. F. - b. May 25, 1881-1884 & Mary Diane Estelle - b. Dec. 24, 1875; married Oct. 24, 1892 Carter Co., TN Mark Nidiffer

NOTES on James L. Scalf family:

1880 Sullivan Co., District 16, TN Census p. 378A lists James L. – 40 a farmer born in TN & wife Mary A. – 27 born in TN keeping house with five children (all born in TN) Peter I. – 8, James L. – 6, Mary D. – 5, Martha J. – 3 & Elizabeth E. – 11 months. Resided five households from **Isaac Scalf** and six households from his father Malachi Scalf.

Tennessee State Library and Archives Historical and Genealogical Information lists James L. Scalf of Watauga, TN in their index to Service Abstracts of Soldiers in TN Volunteer Units – 1st, 2nd, 3rd & 4th TN Infantry who served in the Spanish-American War.

On April 25, 1898 the United States declared war on Spain following the sinking of the Battleship Maine in Havana harbor on February 15, 1898. The war ended with the signing of the Treaty of Paris on December 10, 1898. As a result Spain lost its control over the remains of its overseas empire -- Cuba, Puerto Rico, the Philippine islands, Guam, and other islands. It established the independence of Cuba, ceded Puerto Rico and Guam to the United States and allowed the victorious power to purchase the Philippines Islands from Spain for \$20 million. The war had cost the United States \$250 million and 3,000 lives - 90% had perished from infectious diseases.

Matilda "Tilda or Tildy" – b. abt 1845-1949 - d. after 1930 unmarked grave at Highland Cemetery, Elizabethton, TN; never married lived with relatives; last shown in 1930 District 13, Carter Co., TN Census age 81 born 1949 living with her great nephew James Landon Scalf II & family

2nd Wife of Malachi Scalf: married Dec. 9, 1869 Washington Co., TN Adaline Ellena R. "Ellen" Spivey – March 7, 1845 NC -May 29, 1925 died of tuberculosis buried unmarked grave Highland Cemetery, Elizabethton, TN; parents shown as "unknown" on her death certificate but born in SC which was completed by her son C. M. Scalf; her parents were Needham Green Spivey – 1817 Cherokee Co., NC-after 1880 buried MS who a Confederate prison of war from Caldwell, NC a Private in the 39th NC Infantry released Nov. 15, 1864 & Mary J. Spivey-1823 Cherokee Co., NC- after 1880 with 1880 Census showing them in Pleasant Grove, Panola Co., MS, her siblings were Randy M., George W., Nathan, Mary Ann, Shepard – buried Denver, CO., Rachel, John, Margret L. & Abigail.

NOTE: "I have heard Ellen had a brother, Jake. They were supposed to have walked from Mississippi to Tennessee. Beth Casaday has a note from her grandmother Nannie Scalf Perry mentioning the walk," Charlene Scalf Miller, February 4, 2024.



Ellen Spivey Scalf

Source: *Scalf Family
in America*
scalf-family.org



**Malachi Scalf cemetery marker,
brother of (8) Benjamin Scalf**

NOTES on Ellen Spivey-Scalf:

"Mama (Mary Lydia Scalf-Lyons) always said Uncle George's mother, Ellen, was a Cherokee Indian with dark skin like George & Charley. Mama said they could come up on you and never be heard like an Indian," chuckled Susie Lyons-Winebarger, July 2, 2011. Mary Scalf-Lyons was the sister of Lula Adeline Scalf-Scalf who married George Washington Scalf, a son of Malachi & Ellen Spivey-Scalf.

NOTES on Spivey family:

"Ellen (Spivey-Scalf) might have been visiting relatives in 1850 or she might also have been the daughter of another Spivey family member that died and she went to live with Needham and Mary".

Source: <http://www.scalf-family.org/MFleenor/Chapter%2020-%20David%20S.%20Scalf.htm>

Needham Green Spivey was born about 1818 in Johnston Co., NC. and Mary A. Spivey was born about 1824 in NC. Needham G. Spivey's parents were William Spivey - 1793-1835 Johnston, NC & Mary Polly Langley-Spivey - 1793-1760 Johnston, NC and grandparents were William Spivey 1774-1807 Johnston, NC & Nancy Pool-Spivey 1780-1850 Johnston, NC. Johnston County is now a part of the Raleigh-Durham-Chapel Hill Combined Statistical Area.

1850 Eastern Division, Cumberland, NC Census recorded Needham G. (Green) Spivey - 30 a laborer & wife Mary A. - 26 with children Randy M. - 2 (this is the only mention of Randy M. Spivey in the census records) & George W. - 7 mos. along with two men we assume are Needham's brothers Dickson Spivey - 25 & George W. Spivey - 20 with the entire family all born in NC. Note that Ellen Spivey is not shown with the family in this census.

1860 Wolf Pitt, Richmond, NC Census states Needham Spivey - 46 a cooper & wife Mary A. - 45 with children **Ellen - 13**, George W. - 11, Mary A. - 9, Nathan - 8, Shepard - 6, Adaline - 4 & Rachel - 1, This census did not ask relationship between family members as was done in the future.

During the Civil War, Needham G. Spivey enlisted in 1864 as a Private in Confederate Co. U, NC 39th Infantry Regiment per the NC Troops 1861-65, A Roster, film # M230 roll 37

1870 District 11, Washington Co., TN recorded Needham Spivey - 55 employment stated as works & farms and wife Mary - 30 with children George W. - 19, Mary A. - 17, Nathan - 14, Shepard - 12, Adaline - 10, Rachel - 8, John - 7, Margaret - 5 & Abigail - 1. This census states all of the family were born in NC with the exception of Needham Spivey who was born in TN.

1880 Pleasant Grove, Pineola, Mississippi Census recorded N. G. Spivey - 63 a laborer & wife Mary J. - 57 with children Margaret L. - 16 & Abby - 15 and all born in NC.

NOTES on Malachi & Ellen Scalf's family:

1910 Sullivan Co. District 16, TN Census recorded Ellen Scalf - 55 SC widow, owned the farm with her family of Charley - 23 farm laborer, George - 22 railroad laborer, John - 18 farm laborer, Maggie - 16, Bell - 11, Nelson - 28 railroad laborer, grandson Ollie - 10 (child of Sarah who is deceased), grandson Gaines - 7 & granddaughter Virgie - 4 living in the next household to the **Isaac & Nannie Scalf** family.

1880 Sullivan Co., District 16 Census recorded Malici - 61 born in NC & wife Ellen - 28 born in SC with children Thomas N. - 10, Sarah - 8, Samuel - 6, Malici - 4 & George W. - 2. Resided between John S. & Margaret Lyon and **Isaac & Nannie Scalf**.

(9) Children of Malachi & Ellen Scalf (8):

Thomas Nelson "Nels" - Oct. 24, 1871- March 22, 1957 Woodlawn Cemetery Knoxville, TN; married Dec. 24, 1891 in Carter Co. Nancy Ann Milhorn - b. 1874, resided Loudon Co, TN

NOTES on Nelson Scalf family:

1900 Bristol, TN Census recorded Thomas N. Nelson residing on Broad St. as a boarder of William E. Scalf, wife Nannie & family. Thomas N. Scalf - 28 b. Oct. 1871 car repairer (railroad).

1910 Sullivan Co. District 168, TN Census page 28 lists Nelson Scalf - 35 working as a foreman at the lime plant with wife Nannie - 35 and children James - 18 & Virgie - 14. They were living in a row with Charles & Nettie Scalf, George & Lula Scalf and the Isaac Scalf family.

(10) Children of Nelson & Nancy Scalf (2): Gaines Worley - Dec. 25, 1892-July 1975, married Mae Stout - b. 1894, resided Loudon Co., TN & Virginia "Virgie" - b. 1896, married Charles Ford

NOTE on Gaines Scalf:

1930 Knoxville, District 64, TN Census recorded on Island Home Pk. Gaines W. Scalf - 36 a yard overseer at the marble mill who married at age 18 & wife Mae - 36 married at age 18 and their children Johnny L. - 17 polisher at marble mill, Eugene C. - 13, Charles H. - 12 b. Knox Co., TN, Edward N. - 6, Wanda L. - 3 yrs. 9 mos. with his parents Thomas N. Scalf - 63a laborer at the marble quarry and Nannie - 53.

Sarah - July 14, 1873-June 28, 1927; married Sept. 26, 1891 Carter Co. Robert L. "Bob" Richard - d. Nov. 7, 1917 both buried Morris Cemetery, Carter Co., TN - see page 389, (Bob's sons: Tol & Sol)

(10) Sarah's son: Samuel Ollie Scalf - June 3, 1890-Jan. 1969 Knoxville, TN; married July 26, 1908 Carter Co., TN Mollie Lorraine "Lorina" Woods - b. Jan. 9, 1893 Sullivan Co., TN near Carter Co. line, see page 275; WWI Draft Registration card June 5, 1917 states Ollie Scalf was born June 3, 1890 Sullivan Co., TN, foreman at TN Marble Lime Co., Knoxville, TN, married with 3 children, tall, slender, blue eyes with light hair; resided Knoxville, TN

Samuel J. - June 28, 1874-May 5, 1906 Chinquapin Grove Cemetery, Sullivan Co., TN; married Feb. 27, 1900 Blountville, Sullivan Co., TN Ellen Robinson - 1891-1923

(10) Children (3): Tessie - b. 1904; Julie Tilda - 1901-1947 married David Bruce Campbell & Samuel Nathan - Sept. 29, 1906-1977; married Vertie Bell Arrowhead

NOTE:

After Samuel Scalf's death, Ellen married a man named Terbifield. The 1920 Elizabethton, Carter Co., TN Census on Pine St. recorded Ellen Terbifield -41 head of the household with children Howard Terbifield - 10, Julie Scalf-18, Tessie Scalf - 16 & Sam Scalf - 12.

Charles Malachi "Charley" - Sept. 3, 1873-1952; married Jan. 30, 1904 Carter Co., TN Nettie Carr - June 27, 1888-Sept. 20, 1925 of cancer (see page 275 for Carr family details); WWI Draft Registration Card dated Sept. 12, 1918 Records Charlie M. Scalf age 45, born Sept. 3, 1873, employed as a laborer for Watauga Ext. Co., nearest relative Nettie Scalf and described with medium height/build, blue eyes & dark hair; resided Knoxville, TN

(10) Children (6): Hassie Viola - 1906-1928; Laura L. - b. 1909, married James T. Kitts; Gusta Mae - Oct. 3, 1910-Nov. 3, 1924 age 14 of tuberculosis in Elizabethton, TN buried Colbaugh Cemetery; Herbert E. - b. 1914, Lena Christine - b. 1918, married a Cox & R. J.

NOTES on Charles M. Scalf family:

1930 District 64, Knoxville, TN Census taken April 14th lists Charlie M. Scalf – 49 a gas producer for the lime pit, age 22 when he married with a home value of \$1500 & children Herbert E. – 16, Christine L. – 12, R. J. – 11 & Laura L. Kitts – 21 who married at age 21 with her husband James T. Kitts – 24 a stone cutter at the marble mill who married at age 23. Gaines Scalf's family was recorded 5 pages prior to Charlie's in the census.

1920 Elizabethton, Carter Co., District 16, TN lists Charlie Scalf – 56 & wife Nettie – 32 with children Hassie – 13, Laura L. – 11, Gusta Mae – 9, Herbert – 6, Lena C. – 2 and Charlie's mother, Ellen Scalf – 75.

1910 Sullivan Co., Bluff City Dist. 168 Census page 29 shows Charles Scalf – 29 owned his farm and wife Nettie – 20 with children Viola- 4 & Laura along with Charles' mother Ellen Scalf – 63 born in SC as were her parents.

Deed Record dated Feb. 23, 1907 in Sullivan Co., Tn - Charley Scalf and wife, Nettie, sell to Joe Bullock 8 acres for \$125.00 adjoining Indian Creek, Shipley and Lindamood land.

George Washington – Dec. 14, 1878 TN-Dec. 25, 1955; married Lula Adaline Scalf, a sister of **Mary Lydia Scalf-Lyons**, see George & Lula Scalf's descendants on page 93



Joint marker in
Jones Cemetery

Source: J.B. Crumley, 2010



NOTES on George W. Scalf:

1940 Bluff City, TN Census lists George Scalf - 61, single farmer living alone on his farm on Bunker Hill Road..

WWI Draft Registration Card Sept. 12, 1918 recorded George Washington Scalf born Dec. 14, 1878, age 39 residing RR2, Bluff City, Sullivan Co., TN, a farmer, closest relative wife Lula Adeline Scalf of same address, short, stout, brown eyes and dark hair

George W. Scalf Death Certificate

8216
70
8216

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC HEALTH
STATE OF TENNESSEE
DIVISION OF VITAL STATISTICS
COOPERATING WITH NATIONAL OFFICE OF VITAL STATISTICS

CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

DEATH NO. 55-29045

1. NAME: George Washington Scalf
2. DATE OF DEATH: 12-25-1955

3. COLOR OR RACE: White
4. SEX: Male
5. SINGLE, MARRIED, WIDOWED, DIVORCED (SPECIFY): Widowed
6. DATE OF BIRTH: 12-14-1878
7. AGE (IN YEARS, MONTHS, DAYS): 77

8. PLACE OF DEATH: Rural
9. CIVIL DISTRICT: 16
10. USUAL RESIDENCE OF DECEASED (Where Deceased Lived, If Institution, Give Name and Address): Sullivan County, Tenn.
11. SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER: 422-1

12. WAS DECEASED EVER IN U.S. ARMED FORCES? YES, NO, UNKNOWN
13. BIRTHPLACE (State or Foreign Country): Tennessee
14. CITIZEN OF WHAT COUNTRY? USA

15. FATHER'S NAME: Mack Scalf
16. MOTHER'S MAIDEN NAME: Ellen Spixy
17. INFORMANT: Mrs. Sam Perry, Bluff City, Tenn.

18. CAUSE OF DEATH
1. DISEASE OR CONDITION DIRECTLY LEADING TO DEATH: Myocarditis
2. OTHER SIGNIFICANT CONDITIONS CONTRIBUTING TO THE DEATH BUT NOT RELATED TO THE DISEASE OR CONDITION CAUSING DEATH: Advanced Arteriosclerosis
3. ANTECEDENT CAUSES: DUE TO (B) Advanced Arteriosclerosis
4. DUE TO (C):

19A. DATE OF OPERATION: none
19B. MAJOR FINDINGS OF OPERATION: none
20A. AUTOPSY: YES ☐ NO ☒
20B. FINDINGS AT AUTOPSY: none

21A. ACCIDENT (SPECIFY): none
21B. PLACE OF INJURY (If or about Home, Farm, Factory, Street, Office, etc.): none
21C. PLACE OF INJURY: CITY, TOWN OR RURAL: none
21D. TIME OF INJURY: none
21E. INJURY OCCURRED WHILE ☐ AT WORK ☐ NOT WHILE AT WORK
21F. HOW DID INJURY OCCUR? none

22. I HEREBY CERTIFY THAT THE DECEASED DIED ON THE DATE AND FROM THE CAUSE STATED ABOVE
SIGNATURE: W. F. Frost
DATE: 12-28-55

23A. BURIAL, CREMATION, REMOVAL (SPECIFY): Burial
23B. DATE OF BURIAL, CREMATION, OR REMOVAL: Dec. 27, 1955
23C. NAME OF PLACE OF BURIAL, CREMATION, OR REMOVAL: Jones Cemetery
23D. LOCATION: Sullivan County, Tenn.

24. FUNERAL DIRECTOR: Tetrick Funeral Home, Elizabethton, Tenn.
25. REGISTRATION: 48216
26. DATE SIGNED BY: 12-29-55
27. REGISTRAR'S SIGNATURE: J. W. Ottaway, M.D.
by: J. Heath, D.R.

John E. - b. Sept. 6, 1881; married Nannie Goble- Jan. 9, 1887-June 6, 1937, lived 1910 Washington Co., VA North Fork District but by 1920 moved to District 15 of Carter Co.; at the end of his life resided Johnson City, TN; he was called a minister & "Holy Roller" per his religious persuasions; WWI Draft Registration Card states John E. Scalf age 37, born Sept. 6, 1881, lived Elizabethton, TN, laborer at War Ext. Co. in Elizabethton, nearest relative Annie Scalf, described as medium height/build with gray eyes and brown hair – recorded Sept. 12, 1918

(10) Children (9): Velva R. - b. 1903 married 1916 Charles Anderson; James Earl - b. 1904; Robert Enoch - b. 1906; Lula M. - b. 1907; Clarence Enoch - May 5, 1909-July 2, 1987 Mountain Home National Cemetery, US Army Private served Honolulu, Hawaii April 15, 1930 at Schofield Barracks Military Reservation; Minnie -b. 1912; Claude C. -b. 1916; Christha -b. 1919 & Irvy S. - b. 1924

Margaret Adeline "Maggie or Mag" - Dec. 31, 1883 Carter Co., TN-March 30, 1963 Knoxville, TN; married Berry Sams - June 3, 1875 Carter Co.-May 3, 1944 Lynhurst Cemetery, Knoxville (brother Alfred George Sams; parents Owen & Eliza J. Glover Sams & grandparents Littleberry & Agness Walling Sams); resided Knoxville, TN

(10) Sams Children (10): Bernice Olive; Hubert Roy; Weltha; Gladys; Della O. "Dellie"; Johnnie; Eldridge Orville; Ruby Ellen; Carrie Belle & Essie Minnie

Laura Belle "Belle" - Feb. 11, 1888 Kingsport, TN-Dec. 17, 1959 diabetes, buried Woodlawn Cemetery, Knoxville, TN; married William Riley Sams - Dec. 11, 1885-Feb. 7, 1966 (parents: Jackson & Emma Sams, Sullivan Co., TN); resided Island Home Pike, Knoxville, TN

(10) Children (9): Willard; Myrtle Emma; Hassie E. - see page 273; Ernest Nelson; Carl William - 1917-April 12, 1992 Knoxville, TN; Virgie Edith - 1920-1979; Zola L. - 1922-2009; Cleo Agnes - 1924-1997 & William Bud - 1930-2006

(8) Benjamin Scalf - b. 1829 Carter Co., TN; named after his Uncle Benjamin Scalf-1764-1870 - see page 151; see Benjamin Scalf's family - page 128



Picture Source: Debra Broyles, 2012

GENERATION 6:

(6) Lewis S. Scarfe/Scalf - Aug. 21, 1745 Pasquotank Co., NC – 1838 died at age 94 Habersham Co., GA; The birth of a Lewis SCARLF is listed in the records of Pasquotank County, NC and can be found in the book, "*Pasquotank Births, Marriages, Deaths, Brands and Flesh Marks 1691-1797*" on page 42; the family surname change from Scarfe to Scalf seems to have generated from Lewis in the census records; no records that Lewis Scalf fought in the Revolutionary War

1st Wife: Name unknown - married by 1760; probably died during Revolutionary War; all of the children with the exception of William were borne by Lewis' first wife

2nd Wife: Elizabeth Blackburn - married Feb. 28, 1777 Halifax Co., NC; parents: John Blackburn - 1790-1778 Halifax Co., NC & Sarah Blackburn



Will #255 pg. 88 JOHN BLACKBURN 23 Jan, 1777 Nov. Ct. 1778
son WILLIAM BLACKBURN 160 acres whereon I now live etc. son ABSALOM BLACKBURN 75 acres joining WILLIAM BISHOP'S Millswamp etc. son BENJAMIN BLACKBURN 105 acres joining WILLIAM BRYANT'S Spring branch, WILLIAM FORT and JOHN BLACKBURN etc. I lend residue of estate to my wife SARAH BLACKBURN during her lifetime or widowhood and at her decease; grandson BLACKBURN POPE son of MARY POPE 5 shillings daughter SALLY BLACKBURN bed and furniture ELIZABETH SCALF, PATIENCE BLACKBURN, ABSALOM BLACKBURN, EURE CAINS, AMMY (?) MATTHEWS and SALLY BLACKBURN money each
Wit.: THOMAS JOYNER, BENJAMIN BLACKBURN, ABSALOM BLACKBURN
Extrs.: WILLIAM BISHOP and SOLOMON ATKINSON

Source: www.scalf-family.org

"Genealogical Abstracts of Wills 1758-1824
Halifax County, N.C." page 52

Pasquotank County, NC is flatland with a topography near sea level in the northeastern part of North Carolina in the "finger counties" which were some of the first settled areas of the state. The name Pasquotank comes from the Algonquian Indian word pasketanki, meaning "where the current of the stream divides or forks".

The county's first settlement and commercial center was Nixonton, along the Little River. Laid out by at least 1746 and incorporated in 1758, Nixonton remained the county's only incorporated town for almost fifty years and served as the county seat from 1785 to 1799.

The capital, Elizabeth City, was founded in 1793 the same year that construction began on the Dismal Swamp Canal, a commercial water passageway leading from the Elizabeth River in Norfolk, Virginia, to Elizabeth City. As David Griffith describes in his book *The Estuary's Gift, in the days before the Civil War*, "Along with salted fish, they shipped tobacco, cotton, wheat, and corn across Albemarle Sound to Elizabeth City, up the Dismal Swamp Canal, across the Chesapeake, and north to Baltimore, where it was rerouted to Europe and into the southern holdings of the British Empire" (49). Elizabeth City and Pasquotank County have long been the first step between the Albemarle region and the wider world. <http://www.co.pasquotank.nc.us/History.htm>

NOTES on Lewis Scalf

The family surname change from Scarfe to Scalf seems to have generated with **Lewis Scarfe/Scalf** in the census records.

1832 Lewis Scalf recorded as #319 in the 5th District, 3rd Section, Habersham Co., GA Cherokee Land Lottery.

http://georgiaarchives.org/research/1832_land_lottery

1830 Habersham Co., GA lists Lewis Scalf with 8 free white members total living there.

Aug. 7, 1820 Greenville, SC Census recorded Lewis Skelf with 1 – white male 45 & over; 1 – white female 45 & over; 1 free white person over 25; 2- total persons and he is engaged in Agriculture.

1810 Wilkesborough, Wilkes Co., NC Census lists Lewis Scalf shown as 1 – white male 45 & over; 1 = white female 16 thru 25; 1 white female 45 & over for a total of 3 household members.

1800 Surry, NC Census recorded Lewis Scalf with 2- white free males 10-15 years old; 1 - white free male 16 to 25; 1 - free male 45 & over & 2 - free white females 10 to 15; 1 - free white female 16 thru 25. Residing in the next household is Lewis' brother John - see page 155.

Lewis Scalf was listed in the 1784 tax list of Johnston County, North Carolina taxed with one white poll.

1787 Johnston Co., NC State Census Lewis is listed with seven males and four females. A total of eleven people were in the home with his name is listed as LEIWAS CALF. It should be noted as well that this information was taken from a transcribed copy of the original tax list and the spelling may be a transcribing error.

1784 NC Early Census Index recorded Lewis Scalf in Johnston Co., NC.

1779 Lewis Scalf was recorded in the Cumberland Co., NC tax list.

(7) Children of Lewis Scalf by 1st Wife (7):

- (7) **David S.** – 1772 NC -1810 Washington Co., TN; 1st Wife: unknown; 2nd Wife: Nancy; David S. Scalf arrived in Washington Co., TN sometime between 1820 and 1830. He was found in Greenville Co., SC in 1820 living near his father, Lewis Scalf, and by 1830 he is listed on the Washington Co., TN census. Most of his children remained in the area of Washington, Carter and Sullivan counties, TN where many remain today; see page 135 for details on David's descendants

NOTES on John, Lewis, Benjamin, David S. Scalf:

In the 1800 NC census, John and Lewis are in Surry Co. NC. John is often found near Lewis until after 1805 when he gets into trouble in Surry Co. NC (see Scalf Family History by Elmer Scalf pg. 16) No record of David S. Scalf or Benjamin in 1800.

In 1810, Benjamin and David S. are both listed in the Iredell Co., NC census and father, Lewis, with son William, is in Wilkes Co., NC. It is believed that John Sr. went directly to VA when he left Surry Co. around 1806.

The family of David S. Scalf, his wife & daughter are found in the 1810 Iredell Co., NC Census.

A David S. Scalf is listed on the 1820 Greenville Co., SC Census but no Benjamin Scalf.

Lewis bought land in Habersham Co., Ga by 1825. This could indicate that Lewis and William were in Georgia by 1820 or at least in Greenville, SC.

The 1830 census shows David S. Scalf and Benjamin together in Tennessee for the first time. John Sr. (son of Lewis Scalf) is in Russell Co., VA and William (son of Lewis Scalf) is in Habersham Co., GA with Lewis in 1830. Lewis died sometime between 1837 and 1840.

- (7) Penelope "Pennie" - b. 1772-1777 in NC- d. 1850-1858 in Habersham, married Joseph Parker; she later moved to Habersham Co., GA with her father and her children

- (7) Sarah – b. btwn. 1772-1775 Pasquotank, NC, married James or William Capps in NC, Sarah was charged 1813-1814 in Surry Co., NC for the "murder of her infant son" but no outcome of this trial has been found.

NOTE on Sarah Scalf:

1812 – Court record of Surry County records the following – “In the Surry County Superior Court Minutes of March, 1812 there is an entry indicating that Lewis and Elizabeth Scalf were paid to act as witnesses in the trial of Sarah Scalf for the murder of her infant son. Lewis and his wife had to appear in court to give evidence on behalf of the state as did his son, Benjamin, and Benjamin's wife, Ceeley. They were all paid expenses for showing in court according to the records. The final result of the trial has never been learned. In the State Docket book, the records indicate that Lewis had been placed under a \$200 appearance bond for himself and his wife to assure their being in court to give testimony in this case.” (Scalf Family History, Chapter III, Lewis Scalf, online @ Scalf Family Website)

- (7) John, Sr. - 1765 NC -March 10, 1848 Chimney Top Mountain, Greene Co., TN; married 1787 Edeah “Edy” Carlisle – April 29, 1788-1814 KY or VA (parents: Robert and Nancy Carlisle – 1787 Edgecombe Co. NC); Sergeant Revolutionary War receiving \$40 pension; he left Surry Co. NC 1806 and went through Russell Co., VA into KY, 1810 in Floyd Co., KY, by 1820 back in Russell Co. VA, 1836 in Clay Co., KY, Hawkins Co. TN by 1838, Claiborne Co. TN by 1840 and died at his son's home in Greene Co., TN March 10, 1848; Edy lived until her death in 1859 with one of her children in KY; legend states that John was involved in a fight in Floyd Co., detained in the Prestonburg Jail and fight concerned a neighbor who had fought with the Tories during the Revolutionary War. John Scalf, Sr. served in Continental Line during the war & was an enemy to the Tories and probably why he moved his family from KY to VA; John & Edy had 16 children, named in his pension file of over 200 pages that relates the life of this family and their travels. John was the grandfather of 103 grandchildren; 40 great-grandchildren with one of the grandchildren being old enough to have children in 1845 according to the statements in the pension file. Edeah was a descendant of Robert the Bruce, King of Scotland her 15th great-grandfather

NOTES on John Scalf Sr.:

John lived in Johnston Co, NC when enrolled in the Revolutionary War, Pvt 10th Regiment of the N C Continental Line. Filed for a pension from affidavit for John Sr. at Rogersville, TN, given by Polly Scalf Trent: ...names of John Sr children "Nancy Collins, Polly Trent; John, Jr; Britton, Dicy Williams, Betsy Collins, Berry, Ira, Lee, Peter, Lydia Panter, Robert, Lela Lockard, Jess, 2 William Scalf, both deceased (by 1845), 16 children". Pension was restored 1/1/1846 by Honorable Andrew Johnson, Congressman from TN, later 17th President of the USA. His pension was awarded March 4, 1838 some 58 years after his service and 6 years after congress passed the law for pensions.

John's Declaration in the National Archives, Washington, D. C account of his army service:

On this 11th day of July 1837 personally appeared John Scalf before John Mitchell, a Justice of the Peace for said county a fore-said, aged 76 who first being duly sworn according to the law doeth on oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provisions of an act of Congress passed June 9th 1832, he enlisted in the Army of the United States for the term of three years 1777 sometime in May in Cap't Gregory's Company in the 10th Regiment of NC in Johnson Co. (3-page handwritten document). John's leg and ankle bones were shattered by a musket ball in the fall of 1779.

Daughters of the American Revolution Genealogy Research System lists John Scalf born 1761 ; died March 10, 1848 Greene Co., TN; service our of Johnston Co., NC; rank Corporal; pension #S*W9280; also a Private under Capt. Gregory of 10th Reg.; spouse: Edy Carlile.

(8) Children of John & Edy Scalf (17):

Unknown name – died young

Nancy – b. 1789; married a Collins; (9) Children (5)

Polly – b. 1789, married a Trent; (9) Children (11)

John Jr. –1790-Feb. 13, 1889 Scalf Cemetery; McKinney, TX, married Martha Patsy Counts - 1799 Russell Co., VA-1850; (9) Children (14)

William - b.1795, died in childhood

Brittan – b.1799 - d. aft. July 17, 1845 married Talitha Couch of Russell Co., VA;(9) Children (9 or 10)

Dicey - b.1800 TN, married a Williams; (9) Children (10)

Lydia – b.1804, married a Panter; (9) Children (5)

William – b.1806, family named a second child William and he died as a young adult

Berryman "Berry" – 1809 VA-Nov. 17, 1831 Washington Co., TN, lived at Chimney Top Mountain in

Greene Co. in 1848, married Myrtle Rebecca Page in Washington Co, TN Nov. 17, 1831; he was a wheel right; (9) Children (11) - 3 died in the Civil War, 2 sons survived the war & the remainder of his children were raised their families in the Washington/Sullivan Co., TN area

NOTES on Berryman Scalf's family:

Jesse R. Scalf was the son of Berryman Scalf and was one of five sons in the Civil War - the only one known to have returned. Jesse served in the 60th TN Infantry. He was captured at the Battle of Vicksburg and paroled in 1864. His brother, James, was killed at Vicksburg by a tree (the assumption is that a cannon ball hit a tree and blew it out of the ground near where he was. The record only stated "killed by a tree" and another brother Nathan died of disease at Vicksburg. Brother Martin died enroute to Vicksburg of disease and Andrew was discharged at Vicksburg in 1863 but never found since. The Civil War Pension records show Jesse # S5531 as having served out of Washington Co., TN in the 60th Infantry and his wife M. J. Scalf received widow's pension #W5554 later.

Jesse built a log home in Harmony Community (Fall Branch) when he returned from the war that is still standing and occupied today and it is on the list of Historic Landmarks. It has a magnificent stairway in it, all hand-carved as he was quite the carpenter.

Lee – 1810 – d. est. 1840 Russell Co., VA-1850 Russell Co., VA

Ira – 1812 Russell Co., VA- d. btwn. 1870-1880 VA, married either in Russell Co., VA or Hawkins Co., TN

Rosannah Gibson – b. 1814-1851 (she may have been a descendant, of the Melungeon families of the western section of Virginia. Melungeons are of mixed Croatian Indian blood and White); 1835 family moved to Clay Co., KY briefly then Hawkins Co., TN where he appears in the 1840 Census then in 1849 moved to Claiborne Co.; in 1851 lost daughter, Pacify, and his wife, Rosannah to fly cholera then son, Wesley, died a short time later. (9) Children (9); 2nd wife of Ira: married January 29, 1854 Nancy Killian McVey; (9) Children (4); moved to Clay Co., KY then Knox Co., KY

Jesse – Oct. 1812- Dec. 19, 1895 Clay Co., KY, married March 7, 1837 Clay Co., KY Polly Eversole;

2nd Wife: married in 1849 Elizabeth “Elisa” Collins; (9) Children (14)

NOTES on Jesse Scalf:

Jesse enlisted in the Union Army during the Civil War on August 9, 1863. He was a Corporal in B. Company, 47th Kentucky Volunteer Mounted Infantry enlisting at Irvine, Kentucky. Jesse applied for a pension on August 25, 1883 and it is from his application that we gather considerable information about Jesse. Jesse Scalf was 5' 10" tall, of fair complexion and had blue eyes. At the time he applied for his military pension, he was living near Hyden, Kentucky in Leslie County. Leshe Co. was formed from Clay County in 1878. His address was Big Creek in 1866. He indicated on his application that his wife was Elisa (Elizabeth Collins). Jesse's commander in service was Captain Jackson Roberts and he was acting in this capacity when Jesse contracted an illness while engaging the enemy at the battle of Big Hill. He was also ruptured while in service limiting his physical activities thereafter. Jesse had re-enlisted on May 4, 1864 for additional duty. Several friends and former army comrades furnished affidavits on Jesse's behalf and he was granted his pension which he continued to receive until his death on December 19, 1895.

Peter – 1815 VA – 1898 at the home of Col. Pat Dizney in Knox Co., KY while visiting; married Oct. 18, 1835 in Hubbard Co., KY Charlotte “Carlotty” Hubbard – b. 1821-190; he grew up on the frontier and preferred outdoor life, he and his, brothers Jesse and Robert left Tennessee about 1832 or 1833 and moved to Clay Co., KY probably seeking employment at the *Goose Creek Salt Works* where their father had previously worked; moved family to Knox Co., TN where there was valuable hardwood timber of walnut, hickory and chestnut and he found work at the old sawmill on Stinking Creek then a grist mill took it's place and Peter's son, Milton, helped in its operation (Milton married Moses Hubbard's daughter, Polly, who was a sister to Rosanna Hubbard who became John M. Scalf's second wife). The old Hubbard mill remains today outside the small town of Scalf, KY Hwy. 233 in Knox Co.; Peter took up in 1858 with another woman and leaving his family in late 1860 so Carlotty divorced Peter in 1861 and married Feb. 28, 1870 John Broughton then after Mr. Broughton died Peter & Charlotte married a second time on Dec. 13, 1881 he at age 67 & she was 58; the death certificates of Rhoda & Milton Scalf state their mother's name as Charlotte Jackson not Charlotte Hubbard

2nd Wife of Peter Scalf: Sarah M. Kellen - thought to be the woman who broke up his marriage to Charlotte, she and Peter were the parents of seven children

Betsy - b. abt. 1816 Russell County, VA, married a Collin; (9) Child (1)

Robert - b. 1818, interesting to note that Robert took out a marriage license on the same day Oct. 11, 1835 as his brother Peter then Robert married Patsy Jackson of Clay Co. on October 18, 1835 the same wedding date as his brother Peter; he had six children & daughter Cecilia "Sela" - 1823 - May 29, 1859; her aunt may have been Ceely Ann Keziah Scalf, Benjamin Scalf's wife

(7) Benjamin - May 10, 1764 Pasquotank, NC - March 8, 1870 Millersburg, IN; 1st Wife - married 1816 Ceely Ann Keziah - b. 1768 - buried Washington Co., TN (Father: Sandifer or Sandford Keziah who descended from "Keziah" Tuscarora Indian Chief abt. 1690-1730 or so; tribe lived in NC); Benjamin moved to Washington Co., TN before 1830; after Ceely Ann's death, Benjamin remarried but her name is not known; he left Washington Co., TN abt. 1835 and moved to Elkhart, McDonough Co., IL; he died in Elkhart, Indiana in 1870 at the age of 105-years-of-age as stated in obituary

(8) Children (10):

Mahala - b.1798-1804

Lewis - b. abt. 1805 NC; married Sept. 12, 1829 Washington Co., TN a cousin of Ceely Ann's named Nancy Kozeah ("Hozeah" spelling per marriage license) in Washington Co., TN; her family traveled a lot with the Scalf family moving to IL with Benjamin's family and scattered to other states

Joanna

Benjamin Jr. - b. abt.1810 - 1815 SC-July 14, 1889 Elkhart, IN

John R. - b. abt. 1815-1872 Putnam Co., MO

Isaac - 1823 Bosque Co., TN- Feb. 13, 1889 Scalf Cemetery, Fairview, TX, died of typhoid fever; married May 11, 1845 Van Buren, IO Sarah Jane Smith; 1850 living Union, Appanoose, IO; moved to Collin Co., TX Nov. 1852

Rebecca - 1823 TN- d. btwn. 1880-1900 IL

Malinda - b. 1824

Jonah - October 5, 1825 TN- September 25, 1894 IO

Elizabeth - 1827 - 1836- d. btwn. 1860-1870

NOTES on Sandifer Kesiah/Keziah:

*According to a Koziah/Coziah researcher, the Coziah family was in Washington County, Tennessee as early as 1782. A Sandefer Kesiah was listed in a deed of land to James Ray (Old Book A page 38-39 10/24/1782, NC grant #242 to James Ray 190 acres on a branch of Cherokee Creek adj. Sand'fr Kesiah and Mr. Pinson- (Minutes of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, County Court Volume 1, 1778-1779 Washington Co. NC-TN. Washington County, TN Deeds 1775-1800 by Loraine Rae, 1991 Southern Historical Press). Sandifer Kesiah is also listed in the Revolutionary Army Accounts. The account shows that Sandifer received payment in Washington/Sullivan County, North Carolina from the State of North Carolina. The pay vouchers were signed by Landon Carter and E. Williams. Sandifer received one pound, eleven shillings on June 12, 1782 and sixteen shillings on November 12, 1783. The pension record for Sandifer Kesiah has been requested, if one exists. This record of payment shows that Sandifer was drawing a pension for his service. The area of Washington County that Sandifer Kesiah was in was also a part of North Carolina before it became Tennessee. This same area was once part of Surry County, North Carolina. Parts of Surry County were taken to create Washington County, which later became Washington Co., Tennessee. Sandifer Kesiah was also the father of Lodwick Coziah who is found on the 1810 Surry County, NC census. A William Coziah is also found on the same census as head of house and was most likely Lodwick's son due to his estimated age. The estimated birth date of Sandifer Kesiah is around 1737, just eight years prior to the birth of **Lewis Scalf** (1745). ~ Source: Margaret Fleenor, The Scalf Family in America*

(7) Joshua - 1780 Pasquotank, NC-Greenville, SC; 1st Wife: married Sarah - b. 1809

(8) Children (6): Henry; Joshua - had 9 children with one named Henry who was a Civil War veteran; Sarah; Penelope; Martha & Rebecca

Wife #2 of Lewis Scalf - Elizabeth Blackburn - b. abt 1745 Halifax Co., NC - died Habersham Co., GA; married

(7) Son of Lewis & Elizabeth Blackburn Scalf:

William – 1780 NC – 1879 buried Dade Co., GA; lived in the vicinity of his parents during their lifetime; married Susannah Cash – 1791 NC- 1870 Dade Co., GA; resided Jackson, AL in July 1860

(8) Children (2): Nancy C. (Ann) –1825 Clarkesville Habersham, GA- d. btw.1900-1910 buried Stewart Cemetery, Dekalb, GA & William – b. 1829, married Mary, (9) Children (2): William E. & Francis E.

NOTES on Lewis Scalf & family:

The official name change from Scarfe to Scalf seems to have generated from Lewis in the census. The name of Lewis' first wife is unknown. Lewis and his two wives may have had more children but none have been found yet. Lewis Scalf lived to be almost 100-years old.

***Lewis Scalf**'s birth was recorded by his parents, James and Sarah with the birth record appearing on pg. 42 of a volume entitled "Pasquotank Births, Marriages, Deaths, Brands And Flesh Marks 1691-1797". His name actually is spelled as Lewis Scalf in the records. Lewis was the first Scalf to consistently use the spelling **S-C-A-L-F**. There is evidence that occasionally his name was also spelled "Calf". In 1779, Lewis appeared on the tax list of Cumberland Co., NC. In the State Census of North Carolina 1784-1787 is listed the name **Liewas Calf** in Johnston Co., NC and he is listed in John McCuller's Company with 300 acres and one free white poll. He is now 39 years old. The name is again spelled **SCALF**.*

In 1787, Lewis is found in the Johnston County, NC State Census and is 42 years old now. He is listed with 11 whites (6 sons and 3 daughters) 7 males 21-60 years old and 4 females of all ages.

1784 Lewis Scalf appeared on a tax list for Johnson Co., NC.

1790 Edgefield, Halifax Co., NC Census finds Lewis Calf (Scalf) living along with nine family members. Lewis and his family were living in the Fishing Creek area north of Tarboro.

At the age of 53, Lewis was in Surry County, NC with his name shown on a tax list in 1798. John Scalf, his son, was living on an adjoining farm. In 1799, Lewis Scalf again was listed on a tax list for Surry Co. and the Federal Census of 1800 lists Lewis and his son, John Scalf, both still living in Surry Co. Shortly after 1800, however, Lewis moved to Wilkes Co., NC where he appears on a tax list in 1805. Lewis was farming 150 acres at this time and with him was his wife, Elizabeth, and his daughter, Sarah. Another tax list for 1810 shows Lewis was still residing in Wilkes Co. at the age of 65. It was shortly after 1810 that Lewis migrated south to Greenville, SC where he is listed in the 1820 Census. Lewis was 75 by now and his son, William Scalf, had moved with him to SC. Another son, Joshua, went to, Greenville, SC later. Lewis Scalf bought and sold land most everywhere he went. After he moved from North Carolina about 1814, he went to Greenville, SC and bought land there. He later bought and sold land in Habersham Co., GA. There was a great deal of movement from Wilkes Co., North Carolina to Greenville, SC to Habersham Co., GA during this period in history. Not only was the land lottery opening up in the Georgia mountains but gold was being mined there. Fortunes were being extracted from both the forests and the earth. While Lewis was in Surry Co., at least four of his sons were in the same area. One son, John, left around 1806 after being charged with stealing a "light blue hog." John's brother, William, went his bond for \$40 but John saw fit to leave the county before the trial came up. William remained, went to court and straightened out the situation. Two other brothers, David and Benjamin were in the area also. They both left about 1812 and went to Iredell Co., NC for a short stay. From Iredell Co., they soon moved with David going first to Greenville, SC and later into Tennessee.

Benjamin appears to have gone directly to Tennessee and later migrated to Indiana where he lived to quite an advanced age. Lewis Scalf lived to be almost a hundred years old and it is believed that he probably died in Habersham Co., GA about 1840. The wife of Lewis Scalf was Elizabeth Blackburn, daughter of John Blackburn of Halifax Co. John Blackburn left a Will in 1777 which was probated at the November Court in Halifax Co. in 1778 and among the persons mentioned in his will is Elizabeth Scalf. The marriage of Lewis Scalf to Elizabeth Blackburn on Feb. 28, 1777 must have been a second marriage for Lewis since his son, John, was born about 1761. A sister of Elizabeth Blackburn, Amy, married a Matthews also on Feb. 28, 1777. Lewis had four daughters; however, only one of them, Sarah Scalf, has been identified in the records by name. In the Surry Co. Superior Court Minutes of March, 1812, there is an entry indicating that Lewis and Elizabeth Scalf were paid to act as witnesses in the trial of Sarah Scalf for the murder of her infant son. Sarah used an alias, Caps, according to the record. Lewis and his wife had to appear in court to give evidence on behalf of the state as did his son, Benjamin, and Benjamin's wife, Ceeley. They were all paid expenses for appearing in court according to the records. The final result of the trial has never been learned. In the State Docket book the records indicate that Lewis had been placed under a \$200 appearance bond for himself and his wife to assure their being in court to give testimony in this case. This author, in reviewing census film, found it interesting that in the 1810 Iredell Co., NC Census a James Caps was living only six houses from where Benjamin Scalf lived. Probably the youngest son of Lewis Scalf was William Scalf who accompanied his father when Lewis migrated south to SC and later to GA. Lewis and his son, William, are found together in several Census reports after 1810. William, it seems, owned a considerable amount of property and the Habersham County, Georgia records show that his son, Martin Scalf, sold to his father, William, for \$500: one Negro girl (slave) about 15 years old named Margaret, one roan mare, one bay filly, two horse wagons, 2 cows and calves, 10 head of stock hogs and some kitchen furniture. This transaction took place

on November 10, 1846. It is known from the records that Martin Scalf was blind so the sale of this property may have included a verbal agreement that William would take care of his son, Martin. It is not known why Lewis Scalf and his son, William, moved to SC and later to Georgia; however, two possibilities may help to explain. John Scalf, the oldest son of Lewis, had been involved prior to 1810 in several altercations and the records illustrate John's problems did not end in 1810. Perhaps it was the incident in Surry Co. in 1805 when John Scalf was indicted for stealing a "light blue hog" that prompted son and father to have a "parting of their ways." There is no evidence that Lewis Scalf ever saw his son, John, after the year 1806. Another reason Lewis may have chosen to migrate south after 1810 was the fact that much good land was opening up for settlement in Georgia about that time. People began moving into Habersham Co., GA when the Indians were expelled from Northeast Georgia between 1784-1818. The Broad River area was especially favored by the new settlers and it is a matter of record that the Scalfs lived there too. Like the Scalf families most of these new settlers along the Broad River had come from the Carolina's and Virginia. Some stayed awhile before itching feet caused them to move northwest into Tennessee. Others moved further north into Kentucky while still others moved south and west into Alabama, Mississippi and Louisiana generally following the Tennessee River which was a highway for travelers at that time.

Lewis Scalf purchased land in Habersham Co., GA in 1825 only eight years after that county had been taken from the Indians. The records show that he had sold this land off by 1836. On a deed which is dated in 1827, William Scalf acted as a witness so it is evident that William had accompanied Lewis when both left North Carolina about 1814. By examining the 1850 Habersham Co. Census we find that William Scalf is still living there, at the age of 70. His wife, Susan, was 60 at this time. Both were born in North Carolina according to this census report. Living with William Scalf in 1850 in Habersham Co. was Martin Scalf, age 45 born in SC who was William's blind son. This Martin Scalf is thought to be the same Martin Scalf who, at age 74, appeared with his wife, Mildred, in the 1870 census of Lee Co., VA. Several Scalf marriages took place in early GA and it seems most likely that there were marriages of the children of William Scalf and Martin Scalf. Martin married another Elizabeth Blackburn on September 1, 1839. Coincidentally and strange as it may seem, Martin's wife had the same identical name as his grandmother, Elizabeth Blackburn Scalf. Of course, the already mentioned census of 1870 in Lee Co., VA named Martin's wife as Mildred. This would mean that Martin Scalf married at least two times. Other early Habersham Co., GA marriages included David Highfield to Sarah Scalf May 25, 1828; Asa Jones to Polly (Mary) Scalf January 3, 1833; Charity Scalf to Silas Robinson June 10, 1833; Elizabeth Scalf to Charles Warren November 10, 1830 and Sidney Scalf to Charles Warren February 24, 1833. Sarah Scalf and her husband, David Highfield, are listed in the 1830 Habersham Co. Census, however, by 1840 they had moved to Jackson Co., Georgia. Jackson Co. and Franklin Co. were both adjacent to Habersham Co. On Sept. 6, 1836, Lewis Scalf purchased 5,000 acres in the Illinois Public Land Purchase for a price of \$125. The last record pertaining to Lewis Scalf that is known is a deed indicating that Lewis bought a parcel of land in 1837 in Franklin Co., GA. Lewis would have been 92 years old in 1837 and it is possible that Lewis Scalf may have died in Franklin Co., GA or even Jackson Co., GA instead of Habersham Co. as many people have believed for years to be the case. Lewis was not the only Scalf who owned land in Franklin Co.. At the county courthouse in Carnesville, GA there is a record showing that Martin Scalf purchased a parcel of land there in 1834. Martin Scalf, like his father, William, and grandfather, Lewis, bought and sold land on several occasions. When Martin sold a piece of property in 1846 to his father, he indicated on the deed that it was his home place on the Broad River and the place, "where I now live". Another record on file at the Gilmer Co., GA Courthouse in Ellijay, GA shows that Martin sold land Lot No. 62 in the eleventh District and Second Section of Gilmer Co. to B.L. Goodman on December 11, 1833. It is interesting to note how Martin Scalf came into possession of this piece of property. About 20,000 persons were fortunate drawers in the 1832 Land Lottery for 160 acre grants in the original Cherokee Co. in Georgia. Two of these fortunate drawers were Martin Scalf and Joseph Scalf. Martin was of course the son of William Scalf and the grandson of Lewis Scalf while Joseph was the son of John Scarfe (Scalf) and the same Joseph Scalf who served as a private in a South Carolina Regiment in the Revolutionary War. Joseph Scalf was a first cousin to Lewis Scalf. When Martin received Lot 62 in Gilmer County by virtue of his good fortune in the 1832 Land Lottery he was living in Habersham County at the time. Joseph Scalf was also living in Habersham County when he was the lucky recipient of Lot 319 located in Walker County, Georgia. Martin Scalf had at least four children known to the author and these four children were in all probability children by his first wife. Two sons were, Absolem Scalf and Blackburn Scalf. They were both born in North Carolina possibly in Rockingham County. Martin had a daughter, Miriah Louisa Scalf who married Hiram Forrester in Habersham County, Georgia in 1845. This family later moved to Fulton County, Arkansas. There is very little available information concerning the wife of Lewis Scalf. It is known, however, that her father was John Blackburn of Halifax Co., NC and that she was a member of the Camp Creek Baptist Church there.

Many of his descendants remain in Georgia and Hamilton Co. TN and have always been known as SCEALF. We just recently found this line and they never knew they were actually SCALF's. We feel sure this came about due to the illiteracy and spelling of the times.

Lewis Scalf and son, William, left SC and moved to Habersham Co., GA where Lewis died in 1839 at the age of 95. William moved from Habersham GA to AL for a short time then back to GA. William died in Dade Co., GA in his 90's. Pennie also moved to Habersham with her husband, Joseph Parker, where they both died.



Flower Source: Debra Broyles, August 2014

GENERATION 5:

(5) James J. Scarfe - 1710 Pasquotank Co., NC - d. abt. 1781 Albermarle, Pasquotank Co., NC; married twice
Sarah Richardson – 1724 Pasquotank Co., NC -1838 NC; married 1740 Pasquotank Co., NC; parents: Lebbos Richardson – d. May 6, 1770 Pasquotank & Abigail; Sarah's paternal grandparents: Stephen Richardson – b. July 16, 1723 Pasquotank & Mary Trueblood – d. aft. July 1723 Pasquotank

NOTES on James Scarfe & family:


1754 Pasquotank County, NC Early Census Index recorded Edward Scarf, **James Scarf**, John Scarf and Jonathan Scarf.


James Scarf is included in "A List of Soldiers Commanded by Jarvis Jones of ye Regiment of Corn. Thomas Taylor of Pasquotanct County 1766".

http://search.freefind.com/find.html?id=5122176&pid=r&mode=ALL&n=0&_charset=UTF-8&bcd=%C3%B7&query=scarfe

In 1754-1755, **James Scarfe** served as a sergeant in the NC State Militia. This militia group was a company of 50 men organized under the command of Captain William Abercombie. The company had been formed in Pasquotank Co. to quell an Indian uprising that was taking place in NC at that time. As early as 1736, James had surely reached a mature age for in that year he witnessed the Will of Jeremiah Everton in Pasquotank County on January 3, 1736. This record can be found in Grimes's Abstracts of North Carolina Wills. James was a supplier of food, horses, etc. to the Continental Army during the Revolutionary War. He sold the supplies on credit. At the end of the war, James received payment of the 243 dollars owed to him by the government. The settlement was made at Warrenton in the year 1785 and was passed upon by the Commissioner of the Army Accounts. Although the record states that James never did appear on any muster roll, it was indicated that he was paid for his services beginning in January, 1777 and ending in January, 1780.

After the Revolutionary War, it is a matter of record that Scarfe had changed to Scalf and perhaps even earlier for possible political or religious reasons. It had been Scarfe for a number of years.

James Scarfe (Scalf) was the oldest son of **John Scarfe (Scalf)**. His use of the symbol  for signing his "mark" has made it possible to identify him as either the grantor or grantee on several documents. James was a landholder as was his father, John. On February 3, 1755, James Scarfe (Scalf) sold 50 acres of land to William Ward in Pasquotank Co., NC. This tract of land was located on the southwest side of the Pasquotank River and was property that had been willed to James by his father, John Scarfe (Scalf) in

1751. In 1758, James sold 50 acres of land in Pasquotank Co. to Edward Halstead. James used the symbol  as his "mark" in signing both deeds.

The Daughters of the American Revolution Genealogy files list James Scarfe, patriotic service in North Carolina, born circa 1718 NC, death post 1786 Pasquotank Co., NC, service source the NCDAR, ROSTER OF SOULS FROM NC IN THE AM REV, P.558, service description PD for service; account settled at Warrenton 1786, spouse Sarah, residence Pasquotank Co., NC

~ Source: DAR Genealogical Research System, November 19, 2009

(6) Children (6):

Josiah – b. est. 1731-1760- d. est. 1732-1821

NOTE on Josiah Scalf:

March 17, 1786 District 1 Pasquotank Co., NC Census page 3 #69 Jos. Scarff residing in the home is 1 - white mail 21-60 years-old; 2 - white males under 21 & 3 - white females of all ages. ~ Source: "State Census of North Carolina 1784-1787 2nd Edition", Transcribed & Indexed by Mrs. Alvaretta Kenan Register, 1983, page 125

John – b. 1741- d. est. 1742-1831

NOTE on John Scalf:

1800 Surry, NC Census recorded John Scalf with 1 - free white male under 10 years-old; 1 - free white male 26 to 44 years-old; 2 - free white females under 10 years-old & 1 - free white female 16 to 25 years-old.

James C., Jr. - 1743- d. est. 1760-1833, wife Sarah Brite; served as a private in a regiment from Pasquotank Co., NC in 1766 commanded by Jarvis Jones

Lewis - Aug. 21, 1745 Pasquotank Co. – 1839 Habersham Co., GA; see page 148

Elizabeth - 1747- d. est. 1828-1848 (husband Edgar Lattimore Winton)

Nancy 1749 – b. est. 1750-1843

GENERATION 4:

(4) John William Scarfe/Scalf, Sr. - 1670 Pasquotank Co. NC – 1751 Albermarle, Pasquotank Co., NC; John was a Christian and a family man

Mary Greves – b. est. 1690-d. est.1723-1765 (Parents: James& Katherine Greves); married 1709 Pasquotank Co., NC

(5) Children (8)

James J. – Aug. 21, 1710 Pasquotank Co., NC -1781 Albermarle, Pasquotank Co., NC

John William, Jr. – 1712 Pasquotank Co. – 1781 Albermarle, Pasquotank, Co., married est. 1740 Sarah – b. est.1708-1727- d. est. 1733-1802; John did not participate in Pasquotank Militia Action of 1754-1755; he practiced the cooper's trade rather than farming

(6) Children (5): James; Joseph; Elizabeth; Susannah & Ann

NOTE on John Scalf, Sr:

"It is certain that the Scarfe (Scalf) family was living in 1719 near the Pasquotank River in the Albemarle Sound region of what is today northeastern North Carolina. There is on record at the Pasquotank County Courthouse in North Carolina a deed showing the grantee to be one **John Scarfe** (Scalf). The deed was dated 1719. This deed indicates that in 1719 John Scarfe (Scalf) purchased 100 acres of land on the Southwest side of the Pasquotank River from John Smithson. The price paid was 24 pounds." Source: wwwscalffamily.org

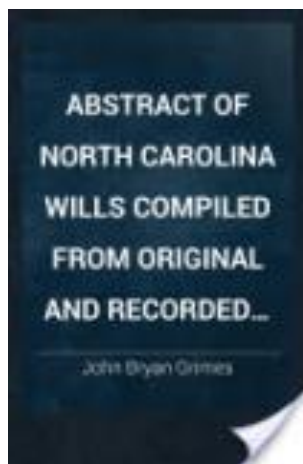
WILL of John Scarf, Sr.:

Will date 15 February 1751 Pasquotank County, NC: To wife, MARY SCARFE: "My plantation whereon to live and all the moveables during her natural life." To son **JAMES SCARFE**: "fifty acres of land whereon he now lives." To son, JOHN SCARFE: "my manor plantation whereon I now live after my wife's decease." To son, EDWARD: "forty acres of land whereon he now lives." To my two sons, JONATHAN and ISRAEL SCARFE: "all my goods and chatels belonging to my estate after my wife's death." To daughter ANN RICHARDSON: "One yew and lamb." To daughter, MARY JONES: "one chest and looking glass, the same being in her possession." Gives to son, JONATHAN SCARFE "one horse, bridle and saddle for taking care of his mother during her life and after to be his property forever." To grandchild, JAMES SCARFE, son of JOHN SCARFE: "a young heifer."

CODICIL to above will on same date: Bequeaths to grandson, JOHN SCARFE, son of JAMES: "one yew and lamb to be paid unto him by my executors." Likewise, to grandchild, WILLIAM SCARFE, son of EDWARD SCARFE: "one yew and lamb to be paid after my death."

Executors: wife, Mary Scarfe and son, James Scarfe. Witnesses: William Abercrombie, James Greves, William Rodes. The probate is dated 25th day of May Anno Dom. 1752. Test: Tho. Taylor, Clerk.

Sources: <http://pasquotank.lostsoulsgenealogy.com/wills.htm>



http://books.google.com/books?id=f6I4AAAAIAAJ&pg=PA329&lpg=PA329&dq=john+scarfe+Will+date+15+February+1751+Pasquotank+County,+NC&source=bl&ots=ilx6uywXvj&sig=2at_Th0mFfqDd58AuDE2PjoJED4&hl=en&sa=X&ei=JI0BUZqHMYWY9QT2nIH4Dg&ved=0CFwQ6AEwBg#v=onepage&q=john%20scarfe%20&f=false

Edward - 1714 Pasquotank, Co.- est. 1735-1804 Pasquotank

Israel - 1716 Pasquotank Co. - est. 1806-1826, married Feb. 1804 first spouse Dinah Purdy – b. est.

1715-1786- d. est. 1806-1826; married second spouse 1804 Carter Co. Betsy Dukes – b. est.

1715-1786 – d. est. 1806-1826

Jonathan – 1716 - est. 1733-1806, married est. in 1733-1766 Mary- b. est. 1712 - d. est. 1733-1806

Anne – 1720 Pasquotank Co. - d. est. 1734-1814, married Benjamin Richardson

Mary – 1722 Pasquotank Co. - d. est. 1736-1816, married Isaac Jones

NOTES on John Scarfe Jr.:

About 1719, John had land deeds and owned most of what is now known as Elizabeth City, Pasquotank Co., NC. The land was later sold by his children. John's name was listed as Scalf in LDS records, Scarfe in other records. In 1719, the records show he purchased a tract of land from John Smithson on the Southwest side of the Pasquotank River for 24 pounds. This was many years before the Revolutionary War therefore the currency in use at the time was British. When John Scarfe (Scalf) purchased this 100 acre parcel of land in 1719, the area was very sparsely populated. NC as we know it today was not even recognized at that time as being separate from VA. This particular region of northeastern North Carolina was referred to simply as the Albemarle region of Carolina. It was not until 1735 that a surveying party established what was later to be the boundary line separating Virginia from North Carolina. In the 1650's people began moving down from Virginia into North Carolina in significant numbers with a few settlers had arriving earlier. By 1662, Virginia had recognized the people living in Carolina and had sent Samuel Stephens there to be the commander of the Southern Plantation. It was after 1663 that Charles II granted the Carolina lands to eight proprietors. Not too many years later in 1719, John Scarfe (Scalf) settled along the southwest side of the Pasquotank River. The 100-acre tract of land that he purchased in 1719 was part of the original land grant given to Thomas Abbingdon earlier. This land had changed hands four times before John Scarfe (Scalf) purchased it in 1719 for 24 pounds. This was many years before the Revolutionary War therefore the currency in use at the time was British. On the fourth day of November in the year 1727 John received a land grant containing 140 acres lying on the south side of the Pasquotank River by Richard Everard, Governor, and the other Carolina councillors who, signed the indenture contingent upon John Scarfe (Scalf) paying yearly the fee of one shilling for every 50 acres and for the importation of one person for every 50 acres. The State Records of North Carolina indicate that in 1735 John Scarfe

(Scarf) owed rent taxes on this property and that he paid one-half of the sum he owed for the period Septemb6r 29, 1729 to March, 1732. Payment was made June 12, 1735. In 1754, James Scarfe is shown in the Pasquotank, NC Tax Census.

ABSTRACT of John Scarfe Sr's Last Will & Testament:

*"I give and bequeath to Mary Scarfe my dearly beloved wife my plantation whereon to live and all the moveables during her natural life not to be molested on any act. I give to my son, James Scarfe, fifty acres of land whereon he now lives. I give to my son, John Scarfe, my manor plantation whereon I now live after my wife's decease. I give to my son, Edward, forty acres of land whereon he now lives. I give to my two sons, Jonathan Scarfe and Israel Scarfe, all my goods and chatels belonging to my estate after my wife's death. I give to my daughter, Ann Richardson one yew and lamb. I give to my grandchild, James Scarfe, son of John Scarfe, a young heifer. I give to my daughter, Mary Jones, one chest and looking glass, the same being in her possession. I give to my son, Jonathan, Scarfe, one horse, bridle and saddle for taking care of his mother during her life and after to be his properly forever. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal always. Signed, Sealed, published pronounced and declaimed by said John Scarfe as his last will and testament in the presence of his subscribers. Be it known by all men by these presents that whereas John Scarfe of North Carolina in the County of Pasquotank. Planter have made and declared my last will and testament in writing, bearing date the fifteenth day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty one. I the said John Scarfe by this present codicils do ratify and confirm my said last will and testament, and do give and bequeath unto my grandson, John Scarfe, James son one yew and one lamb to be paid unto him by the said Mary Scarfe, my wife and James Scarfe my son whom I ordain and make my executors likewise I give to my grandchild, William Scarfe, Edward Scarfe's son, one yew and one lamb to be paid after my death. And that my will and true meaning is that this codicils or schedule be, and be assigned to part and parcel of my last will and testament, and that all things herein mentioned and contained be faithfully and truly performed and as fully and employ in every respect as if the same were so declared and set down in my said last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the year and day above said." **NOTE:** A copy of the Will is available from author Sherry Winebarger-Reeter.*

NOTES upon John's death:

"North Carolina. George the Second by the grace of God King of Great Britain. Pasquotank County. To the sheriff of Pasquotank County, greetings. We recommend you to summon James Scarfe of the County aforesaid, Executor of the estate of John Scarfe of the said county deceased. Personally to appear before our Justices at our next court to be held at the courthouse in Broomfield on the second Tuesday in April next-then and there to render to the said court a just and true account of his executorship. And that proper persons may be appointed to inspect the said accounts. Herein fail not under the penalty. Incumbent witness Thomas Taylor Clerk of our said court at Broomfields the 15 day of January A.D. 1752. A true inventory of the estate of John Scarfe is available." In his will John left a sizeable estate to his wife and children. To indicate the thoughtful kind of person he was, he also left something for three of his grandchildren. In summary, John left his plantation to his wife, Mary. His son, James, received 50 acres of land. Following the death of his wife, his son, John, was to receive the manor plantation. Edward received 40 acres of land. Jonothan and Israel received goods and chatels belonging to the estate after the death of his wife. John's daughter, Anne, received one yew and one lamb and his other daughter, Mary, received a chest and a looking glass. Jonothan also received a saddle and a bridle. Grandson, James, received a heifer and the other two grandsons, William and John, each received a yew and a lamb. Mary, his wife, and James, his son, were appointed as executors of his will. The will was probated May 25, 1753 and signed by Thomas Taylor, Clerk.

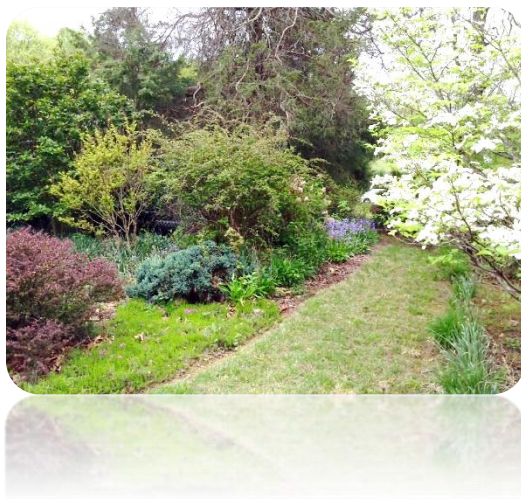
Not long after John Scarfe's death, his son made the decision to sell the land he had inherited. Pasquotank Co., NC records indicate in Will Book FG, Page 60 that on May 24, 1756, John Scarfe sold 50 acres of land to Thomas Taylor. This was part of the 100 acres John Scarfe had bought in 1719. Thomas Taylor was the Pasquotank Co. Clerk from 1741 until 1768, and perhaps Mr. Taylor was a man of vision and knew the strategic importance of the location of this land. As history records Mr. Taylor was the grandfather of one Elizabeth Tooley of Pasquotank Co.. Elizabeth Tooley eventually sold the same piece of land she inherited from her grandfather, Thomas Taylor, to, the town commissioners of the town of Redding. The name was later changed to Elizabeth City in honor of Elizabeth Tooley and this same Elizabeth City is today not only the county seat of Pasquotank Co. but also one of the most progressive cities in eastern North Carolina. Astonishingly, John purchased, what is today, the beautiful streets of Elizabeth City."

SCARFE, JOHN.

Pasquotank County.

February 15, 1751. April Court, 1751. Sons: JAMES, JOHN, EDWARD, JONATHAN, ISRAEL. Daughters: ANNE RICHARDSON, MARY JONES. Wife: MARY. Witnesses: WILLIAM ABERCROMBIE, JAMES GREVES, WILLIAM RODES. Codicil to this will of even date and witnessed by same parties

Source: North Carolina Wills compiled from original and recorded Wills in the office of the Secretary of State. Raleigh: E.M. Uzzell, 1910.



Source: Debra Broyles, April 2017

GENERATION 3: FIRST SCARFFE (Scalf) IN AMERICA

Edward Skarfe/Scarffe –1650 Christened in Malew, Isle of Man, England–d. abt. 1708 Pasquotank, NC; resided North Carolina

Marjorie Shaffer – abt. 1650 England–d. America; married before 1670

(4) Son: John William Scarfe, Sr. – b. 1670 Pasquotank Co, NC - 1751 Albemarle Region, Pasquotank, NC

NOTES on Edward Skarfe:

Landed in America in 1663 as an indentured servant transported by Peter Gill and Henry White. Edward & his brother Thomas arrived from Malew on the Isle of Man.

*Henry White, transporter of **Edward Scarfe** (Scalf) to America in 1663, was also a resident in the Albemarle Sound area of North Carolina. Source: www.scalffamily.org*

Passenger and Immigration Lists Index for Edw Scarfe

Name: Edw Scarfe

Year: 1663

Place: Virginia

Source Publication Code: 6220

Primary Immigrant: Scarfe, Edw

Annotation: Record of 20,000 very early immigrants, with much relevant information. Taken from Patent Books 1 through 5. Title page states, "In 5 volumes," but up to 1979 only three had appeared. See nos. 6221 and 6223 for second and third volumes, published in 1977

Source Bibliography: NUGENT, NELL MARION. *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1666*. Vol. 1. Richmond [VA]: Dietz Printing Co., 1934. 767p. Reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore, 1983.
Page: 502

Source Citation: *Place: Virginia; Year: 1663; Page Number: 502.*

Source Information: *Gale Research. Passenger and Immigration Lists Index, 1500s-1900s [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc, 2010.*

Original data: *Filby, P. William, ed. Passenger and Immigration Lists Index, 1500s-1900s. Farmington Hills, MI, USA: Gale Research, 2010.*

England, Select Births and Christening of Edward Skarfe

Name: Edward Skarfe
Gender: Male
Baptism Date: 1650
Baptism Place: Malew, Isle of Man, England
Father: John Skarfe
FHL Film Number: 106192, 106729, 106730, 106731



*The Isle
of Man*



ISLE OF MAN



The **Isle of Man** (Manx: *Mannin* ['manɪn], also Manx: *Ellan Vannin* ['elʲan 'vanɪn]), also known as **Mann** /mæn/, is a self-governing British Crown dependency situated in the Irish Sea between Great Britain and Ireland. The head of state, Queen Elizabeth II, holds the title of Lord of Mann and is represented by a lieutenant governor. The United Kingdom has responsibility for the island's military defence.

Humans have lived on the island since before 6500 BC. Gaelic cultural influence began in the 5th century AD, and the Manx language, a branch of the Goidelic languages, emerged. In 627 King Edwin of Northumbria conquered the Isle of Man along with most of Mercia. In the 9th century Norsemen established the thalassocratic Kingdom of the Isles, which included the Isle of Man.

Magnus III, King of Norway from 1093 to 1103, reigned also as King of Mann and the Isles between 1099 and 1103.

In 1266 the island became part of Scotland under the Treaty of Perth, after being ruled by Norway. After a period of alternating rule by the kings of Scotland and England, the island came under the feudal lordship of the English Crown in 1399. The lordship reverted into the British Crown in 1765, but the island never became part of the 18th-century kingdom of Great Britain, nor of its successors, the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and the present-day United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland. It has always retained its internal self-government.

In 1881 the Isle of Man parliament, Tynwald, became the first national legislative body in the world to give women the right to vote in a general election, although this excluded married women. In 2016 UNESCO awarded the Isle of Man biosphere reserve status.

Internationally, the Isle of Man is known for the Isle of Man TT (Tourist Trophy) motorcycle races^[9] and for the Manx cat, a breed of cat with short or no tails. The inhabitants (Manx) are considered a Celtic nation.^[11]

Source: Wikipedia

GENERATION 2:

(2) John Skarffe – Oct. 8, 1585 St. James, Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk, England-1660 Pasquotank, NC; John Scarfe served as a "Chapter Quest" on the Isle of Man in 1675; Per England, Select Births & Christenings 1538-1975 - Abrami Scarfe, child John Skarfe, household members John & Abrani Scarfe

Mary Greves - b. April 5, 1612 Kings Norton, St Nicolas, Worcestershire, England; Father: Sir Richard Greves per Parish Baptism Records

(3) Children (7):

John – b. 1638

Jonathan – b. 1642

Israel – b. 1644

Anne – b. 1646

Mary – b. 1648

Edward – 1650 Malew Parish, Isle of Man, England-1708 NC

Thomas

Isle of Man, Select Births & Baptisms

Name

John Skarfe

Gender

Male

Household Members

Name

Edward Skarfe

NOTES on a Chapter Quest:

The Chapter Quest, now obsolete, connected with each parish consisting of four men who were empanelled every year by the bishop or vicars-general to perform much the same duties as the churchwardens. The church wardens duties were " to see good orders kept in the church and church-yard, their church-yard ditch to be well made, to make a true and just accompt to their parishioners four times in the yeare, to enquire of all offences committed against the Spiritual Law : as also to see all lawful injunctions read in the church, to present all those that use Witchcraft or Sorcery, Adulterers, Fornicators, Blasphemers, Drunkards and such like : also such as profane the Sabbath, that refuse to come to church to have divine service, or receive the blessed sacrament . ~ "A History of the Isle of Man"by A. W. Moore, Vol. 1, 1900



**Map of Suffolk,
UK**

Sources: Wikipedia



NOTES on our Isle of Man Ancestors:

Suffolk, England Extracted Parrish Records provide the name of Abraham Scarffe and his year of death.

*The Isle of Man lineage goes back to Henry P. Scalf's "The Chronicles of the Scalf Family", and he was probably the first to track us back to **Edward Skarfe**, who came from England in 1660 (see Chapters 2 and the 2nd Paragraph of Chapter 3 in Henry Scalf's book). A short excerpt states: "**Scarffe** is an ancient name, being found not only on the Isle of Man but is of long standing in the North and east Ridings of Yorkshire, Lincolnshire and Norfolk. There it was often confused with Scarth. An early mention of the name is that of Hugh Scarffe, fisherman and freeman of York, whose name is found in 1300 A.D. Thomas Scarf appears in Yorkshire in 1563 and a few Yorkshire Wills bear the name. John Scarf (a common popular rendering, the first name numerous with Scarfe and even Scalf today) is mentioned on the church registry in 1602 for Pocklington between York and Hull as having repaired the ducking stool. Scarffe has been peculiar to the Isle of Man for centuries, almost confined to the Parish of Lonan. Originally, or at least as early as 1400 A.D., the name was Skerffe to which was often rendered as McSkerffe. By 1500 A.D. the McSkerffes had become the largest landowners in the Parish of Lonan. Here on the Isle of Man there seems to have been popular and legal renderings of the name for we find Skerrow and other variations.*

*The name probably originated as "**Scarff**" which is a survival into Middle English of the Old Norse byname "Scarfi". Either a nickname for someone bearing some supposed resemblance to a cormorant, or else a survival into Middle English of the Old Norse byname Scarfi, from the same source. ~ Source: Dictionary of American Family Names, Oxford University Press, ISBN 0-19-508137-4*

Shipboard travelers in the 1500's were very courageous. They set sail in ocean waters for unknown destinations never sure of what they might find or if they would return home. Imagine the mid-1500s after Gutenberg used moveable type to print the Bible. Over 1,000 print shops opened throughout Europe. Martin Luther translated

the Bible into the German language and challenged the church's authority over mediated salvation. This period in time is often called the "*Age of Discovery*".

GENERATION 1:

(1) Abraham Scarffe/Abramni Skarfe – 1550 St. James, Bury Saint Edmonds, Suffolk, England -1587 Suffolk, England (*see below*)

Margery Leche/Lack – Sept. 8, 1549 Suffolk, England-Dec. 20, 1587 (*see below*); married about 1584; per England, Select Births & Christenings – Marger Leche, Baptism 8 Sep 1549 at Paston, Norfolk, England, Father: Thomas Leche film # 894713, Household members Thomas Leche & Marger Leche

Source Citation for Suffolk, England, Extracted Church of England Parish Records

20 Dec 1587

Abraham Skarfe & Margery Lack

Book **Book of Burials**

Collection **Suffolk: Bury St. Edmonds - St. James Registers of Marriages, 1562-1800**

(2) Son: John Skarfe – Oct. 8, 1585



Bury St Edmunds is a smashing little town. As Pevsner's revising editor James Bettley observes, it is hard to think of a more attractive town of its size in the east of England.

Bury's great charm is that it is *not* spectacular, or even particularly homogenous. Instead, all the architecturally diverse details of the built environment added on over the centuries - the guildhall, the churches, the terraces, the theatres, the brewery, even the 21st Century Arc shopping centre - have been done well, and add something to the greater whole. This is a town of *quality*.



Source: Debra Broyles, April 2017